

# **A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families**

*Daniel Morrison*

[ps00danm@student.eup.k12.mi.us](mailto:ps00danm@student.eup.k12.mi.us)

1973



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

PREFACE..... VI

INTRODUCTION..... 1

EARLY BUSINESS PLACES .....2

    Early Hotels and Boarding Houses ..... 2

    The First Businesses On Main Street..... 2

    The Pickford Clarion ..... 2

    First Barber Shop..... 3

    Blacksmiths ..... 3

    Lipsett Garage ..... 3

    Barish Brothers ..... 3

    Pickford Creamery ..... 4

    Kimberly-Clark of Michigan, Inc. .... 4

DOCTORS ..... 6

    Dr. David H. Webster ..... 6

    Dr. J. A. Cameron ..... 6

    Dr. T. Greely Fox ..... 7

    Dr. Donald L. Cummings..... 7

    Dr. Carr ..... 8

    Dr. Glendon Goddard..... 8

GOVERNMENT AND SCHOOLS ..... 10

    Pickford Township Officers from 1916 to 1972..... 10

        Supervisors ..... 10

        Clerks..... 10

        Justice of Peace..... 10

        Treasurers ..... 11

        Present Township Board (1972) ..... 11

    Marquette Township ..... 12

    Post Office ..... 12

    Pickford School History ..... 13

    History of Stalwart..... 15

    Stalwart School..... 16

CHURCH HISTORIES ..... 17

    Pickford Presbyterian Church ..... 17

    Stalwart Presbyterian Church ..... 18

    Church Of The Nazarene ..... 18

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Table of Contents

---

Pickford Methodist Church .....	19
St. Matthias Mission.....	20
<b>HISTORICAL INCIDENTS .....</b>	<b>23</b>
First Baby .....	23
In Memory Of My Father .....	24
First Cars .....	25
Black Gold .....	25
Fire Of 1932.....	25
The Northern Belle.....	26
W. H. Gough Recalls Early Days Of Pickford.....	27
Mr. Nettleton Wins Applause.....	28
The Orange And Blue .....	28
Boys Given Farewell.....	29
In Memory.....	29
John Daley Recalls Old Times In Pickford .....	29
Printed in the Evening News In 1952 .....	30
<b>FAMILIES OF THE PICKFORD AREA.....</b>	<b>34</b>
ALDRICH.....	34
ALLEN .....	34
AMES .....	35
ANDERSON (JOHN) .....	36
ANDERSON (ROBERT) .....	36
ANDERSON (WILLIAM) .....	36
BATHO .....	37
BAWKS.....	38
BEACOM (DAVID AND ROBERT).....	39
BEACOM (DAVID H.) .....	41
BEST (WILLIAM H.).....	41
BLAIR .....	42
BRINDLEY.....	43
BROWN.....	44
BRUDSON.....	44
CAMPBELL (JOHN JAMES).....	44
CAMPBELL (WALTER) .....	45
CARR .....	45
CLARK .....	45
CLEGG (DAVID).....	46
CLEGG (JAMES).....	46
COTTLE (JAMES AND HARRY).....	47

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Table of Contents

---

COTTON .....	48
COWELL .....	49
CRAWFORD (JOHN).....	50
CRAWFORD (ROBERT GEORGE) .....	50
CRAWFORD (WILLIAM).....	51
D'ARCY .....	51
DUNBAR .....	52
EVELEIGH.....	52
FOUNTAIN .....	54
GALER .....	54
GOUGH.....	55
GRAHAM.....	56
GRAY .....	57
GREEN.....	57
HAINES (MILTON) .....	58
HAINES (WILLIAM) .....	58
HAMILTON (JOHN).....	58
HAMILTON (WILLIAM) .....	59
HANCOCK.....	59
HANNA.....	61
HARRISON.....	61
HASSETT .....	64
HEWER .....	65
HILL.....	66
HILLOCK .....	67
HUDSON .....	67
HUYCK.....	67
IZZARD.....	68
JOHNSTONE.....	69
KELLY .....	69
KENNEDY .....	70
KERR (ROBERT) .....	71
KIBBLE (ALBERT).....	71
KIBBLE (PHILIP) .....	72
KINNEE .....	73
LEACH (GEORGE).....	74
LEACH (JOHN).....	76
LINDSAY .....	78
LOCKHART .....	78
LITTLE.....	79

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Table of Contents

---

MAC DONALD (ISAAC).....	80
MAC DONALD (I. D.).....	81
MAC INNIS .....	82
MALTAS .....	82
MC CARTHY .....	83
MC CONKEY.....	83
MC DONALD .....	85
MC DONALD (PETER).....	85
MC DOWELL (HIRAM) .....	86
MC DOWELL (LEONARD).....	87
MC INNIS (DONALD) .....	87
MC KENZIE .....	87
MILLER.....	88
MOORE .....	89
MORRISON.....	89
MURPHY .....	90
NETTLETON .....	90
NIXON .....	91
O'BRIAN .....	96
O'NEIL .....	96
PATTON .....	96
PEFFERS .....	98
PENNINGTON.....	99
PICKFORD .....	101
PORTICE.....	101
POTTER .....	102
QUINNELL.....	102
RALPH .....	104
RAYNARD .....	104
REYNOLDS.....	105
ROE (ROBERT G., SR.) .....	105
ROE (W. H. ) .....	106
ROWSE .....	108
RUTLEDGE .....	109
RYE .....	110
SANDERSON.....	116
SHOBBROOK.....	117
SIMS.....	117
SLATER.....	119
SMITH (JOSEPH).....	120

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Table of Contents

---

SMITH, RICHARD .....	120
SMITH (SONS OF WILLIAM).....	122
STEELE .....	124
STEVENSON.....	126
STEWART .....	127
STIRLING .....	128
STOREY .....	129
SWEENEY .....	130
TABOR .....	131
TAYLOR .....	131
THOMPSON.....	133
WALKER .....	134
WARREN.....	135
WATSON (JAMES).....	135
WATSON (THOMAS) .....	136
WILSON .....	137
WISE .....	137
WONNACOTT .....	138
WYNN .....	140
<b>GROUPS AND ORGANIZATIONS.....</b>	<b>142</b>
Pickford AMVETS .....	142
The Pickford Fair .....	142
Pickford Farm Bureau .....	142
Pickford Grange.....	143
Pickford Lions .....	143
Stalwart Fair (Best Little Fair in Michigan).....	144

### **PREFACE**

The following pages are the complete text of *A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families 1973*. The text is unaltered from the last update in 1973 and is presented on the internet for the first time. No update work has been attempted in recent years, but the door is open to anyone who wishes to.

This site is organized much in the same way the original book was, with a few exceptions. The book's chapters have been replaced with a hierarchical listing by topic. This system is intended to allow easy access to the material. One chapter, Historical Incidents Recalled, has remained in its linear form. This is due to the nature of the material, and will remain in this form until a more efficient method can be found.

Much work can still be done to update this site. In addition, there may still be spelling or formatting errors. Anyone wishing to update, correct, or contribute to this site is urged to email Daniel Morrison at [ps00danm@student.eup.k12.mi.us](mailto:ps00danm@student.eup.k12.mi.us). All help is welcome, and so are reports of any problems you encounter.

Contents of this site are offered to the public under the Open Content License and may be redistributed or republished under the terms of that license. More information about Open Content is available at [Opencontent.org](http://Opencontent.org).

This site is the product of a Pickford FCCLA project undertaken by Wendy Galer and Daniel Morrison and assisted by Angie Mishler and Sara Ramsey. The project won a gold medal at the 1999 Michigan FCCLA State Leadership Conference.



## **INTRODUCTION**

Shortly after the Civil War, in the year 1877, James Clegg, John Crawford, and William Gough came to a wooded, remote valley called Munuscong and picked spots to make their homes. They returned to Canada and upon returning next year, found that Charley Pickford had taken up residence on some of the land they had chosen. Thus, Charley Pickford gave his name to what was few years later a tiny cluster of frame buildings on a muddy street. Shortly after came the Taylors, Greens, Millers, Raynards, Bests, Wilsons, Quinnells, Harrisons, Ryes, Morrisons, Hannahs, and many others about whom you will read in the following pages.

Most of the names are still with the town and many descendants of these early pioneers still operate the business places, walk the same streets, and live on the same land as their hardy ancestors.

The Second Edition was published in 1960 by the Freshman Class.

This Third Edition of the history of the Pickford Area was undertaken to include, as much as possible, all the descendants of the original pioneer settlers. Although it may still be far from complete, it is hoped that it will preserve some of the early history of this area.

Most of the credit for this book should go to Mrs. Hannah Follis Graham who conceived the idea while teaching Michigan History to the Pickford Eighth Grade in 1957. She has worked many long hours completing this Second Edition in 1972.

The way Pickford was built was exactly the way the rest of America was built - - by muscle, sweat, and tears. The story of our town and its people is the story of America.

W. D. Morrison, Superintendent

Pickford Public Schools

### **EARLY BUSINESS PLACES**

#### **EARLY HOTELS AND BOARDING HOUSES**

William Hannah built the first boarding house in Pickford where Lipsett's Garage is now. About 1903 he sold it to Jack Stanley. Jack Stanley was in the boarding house until about 1911. He sold it in 1913 and moved to Hannah, Alberta, with his wife and three daughters, Lottie, Edna, and Hazel.

Frank Taylor built a hotel that was called the Central Hotel on the corner where the telephone office now stands. It was built right out to the corner as there were no cars then.

In the spring when the camps broke up and all the men were coming back home, they would come to Pickford and take the stage to the Sault, Rudyard, or wherever their homes were. Many nights they would not be able to make room for them. Frank Taylor built the hotel and Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Blair took care of it for quite a few years. Then Mr. and Mrs. Robert Crawford and family moved in. The children were Frank, Edith, Myrtle, and Margaret. The Dan Smiths operated the hotel for a time. Mr. and Mrs. Albert Bumstead were the last to operate it, (Just across from the hotel was the grocery and dry goods store owned by Frank Taylor and Dave Beacom. Alf Roe had a barber shop right where the old restaurant burned and Andrew Taylor lived just to the west of that. Doctor Webster had a very nice home and office just about where the Harrison Drug Store stood.) Harry Best operated a grocery store for a number of years and after his death, Mrs. Best sold to Bud Watson who operated it until ill health forced him to sell.

#### **THE FIRST BUSINESSES ON MAIN STREET**

The C. W. Pickford store was started by C. W. Pickford. It was one of the first businesses in Pickford and in Chippewa County. After about seven years of operation, Pickford sold out to David Beacom and F. H. Taylor. In 1891 Taylor bought out Beacom. Taylor later sold to E. S. Taylor, who in turn sold to the Hossack Brothers and F. J. Smith. Two years later E. S. Taylor bought from Hossack and Smith. He remained owner until 1920 when H. M. Hamilton and J. R. Watson purchased the store from him. In 1928 fire destroyed the building which also contained Dr. Fox's office, a dry goods store, and apartments. When the building was rebuilt in 1929, a shoe department was added with Otto Watson as manager.

In 1945 Max Hamilton took over the grocery store from his father. In 1954 Willis Galer purchased the grocery store from Max Hamilton. In March, 1966 Bob McDonald purchased it from Willis Galer.

In 1958 Douglas and Jean Batho purchased the dry goods store from H. M. Hamilton.

When Otto Watson died, his son, Bill, took over the footwear department and in 1936 Bill bought the building. He added an addition to the south of the building in 1964 giving all the businesses storage room. Bill then expanded his business with a branch store in the Sault when he purchased Sam Roe's shoe business. In 1969 Bill Watson took over the grocery store from Bob McDonald and with the help of Bill McDowell in charge of the meat department, Irene Nettleton, groceries, and Caroline Ordiway, drugs and bookkeeping, Watson operated it until 1970 when it closed.

He then remodeled the downstairs. The Bathos moved the dry goods store into what had been the shoe and grocery stores. The shoe store then moved into what had been the dry goods store. The remodeled stores reopened early in 1971.

#### **THE PICKFORD CLARION**

The PICKFORD CLARION began publication in 1905. Mr. E. E. Baldwin was editor and publisher. He came here from Munising where he worked on the MUNISING REPUBLICAN from 1895 until 1901. Mr. Baldwin used the printing industry to work his way through high school. He later attended Michigan State College. The CLARION was a six column, eight page paper and published on each Thursday afternoon. It

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Early Business Places

---

had a good circulation and the business places of the community were loyal to its support with weekly advertising. Mr. Baldwin was, assisted in the publication of the paper by his wife during the thirteen years of its existence. On one occasion when the editor and his family were on a vacation, the CLARION was issued for two weeks by the Hon. Charles H. Chapman, Judge of Probate for Chippewa County, who was a veteran in the newspaper business in the Soo.

At the time the CLARION was established, the only means of transportation was horse-drawn vehicles. It was several years before the first motor-drawn vehicle was used on the Pickford Stage route by the late S. G. Wilson. In those days it was a four or five hour drive between the Soo and Pickford and in the winter months the trip often took six to eight hours. The operation of the PICKFORD CLARION was suspended in 1918. For two years Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin turned their attention to job printing in Pickford. After that time their printing business was moved to the Soo.

### **FIRST BARBER SHOP**

The first barber shop in Pickford was owned and operated by Harold Fash in 1897. His shop was located near the Harrison Drug Store. His trade was mostly farmers and town folks of Pickford vicinity.

Later came Bert Smith who became the town's barber in 1918. He moved his shop from place to place until he moved it next to the Pickford Grocery. Later he had a small barber shop built close to his home.

His old shop next door to the Pickford Grocery was operated by Simon Schwartz who moved here and set up his business in 1956. In 1971 Mr. Schwartz moved his shop to its present location in his home at the southern edge of Pickford.

### **BLACKSMITHS**

The first blacksmith shop in Pickford was operated by Belchers in the year 1887. It stood on the west side of M-129 on the corner near the light. The second shop was owned by Dave Stevens about 1897. It stood between the Dry Goods store and the river.

O. S. Roe opened his shop in 1910 across from the Lipsett Garage. Adam Roe worked with O. S. Roe and opened his shop in 1920 where the Co-op store is now.

Hugh Carr and John Carr operated the last shop in Belcher's old one. Some of the work they did was shoe horses, fix wagons, and general farm machinery.

### **LIPSETT GARAGE**

Lipsett Garage was started in Pickford in 1912 by the late Verne L. Lipsett. For several years he sold Ford products and in 1917 began selling Chevrolets which have been sold by Lipsett Chevrolet since that time.

The dealership building was constructed in 1918 on Main Street and it was here that Lipsett Chevrolet has conducted business ever since. A partnership between Tigner Shoberg and V. L. Lipsett was formed many years ago and continued until 1960 when a new partnership was formed by Tigner J. Shoberg and Wayne Shoberg. This continued in operation until 1970 when the business was incorporated and is currently operating under the name of Lipsett Chevrolet, Inc. under the management of Norman Garvey.

In November, 1970, the main dealership building was completely destroyed by fire and a new modern facility was constructed on the same site early in 1971. Throughout the years Lipsett Chevrolet has provided employment for up to 20 employees in the Pickford area.

### **BARISH BROTHERS**

The Barish store in Pickford was started in 1911 by Joe Barish. The building was located next to Cameron's Drug Store. In the spring of 1913 Ben Oberman and Max Barish, Joe's brother, went into partnership with him. In those days money was scarce, so customers paid for goods with butter and eggs. Butter was \$0.25

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Early Business Places

---

a pound and eggs \$0.15 a dozen. Either Ben Oberman or Max Barish took these products to the Sault to sell. Their transportation was limited to stage or horse and wagon. The trip usually took a day.

A few months after going into partnership together the three decided to open a branch store in Sault Ste. Marie. It was located at 321 Ashmun. They later formed another partnership under the name, Barish Brothers Company. The Soo store did so well they closed the Pickford store. Shortly after Ben Oberman and Max Barish bought out Joe Barish's shares, thus leaving only two partners.

### **PICKFORD CREAMERY**

The Pickford Creamery began in 1929 as a cream station located near the present site of the feed mill. George and Jack Gough were the owners of the creamery, which produced butter and ice cream. In 1936 it became the Pickford Creamery, Inc. Some of the officers were Jack Gough, president; Ford Beacom, treasurer; and George Quinnell, secretary.

In 1950 the Pickford Creamery was moved to a new building on M-129 three blocks south of Main Street. It added cheese to its products at this time. The building had been built for the Stella Cheese Company in 1941, but didn't start production till 1950. Mr. Bert Jeske became the new manager and in 1957 he bought the Pickford Dairy and moved it into the creamery building. The management changed again in 1959 when Mr. Reginald Wilson became manager.

Then the creamery and building was sold to Lovegrove and Talsma of Golden Producers. When it closed, the property was leased in 1968 to William Murphy and son who operate the Economy Store, a new and used furniture and appliance store. In 1970 they added a laundromat facility to the store.

### **KIMBERLY-CLARK OF MICHIGAN, INC.**

The Pickford District is located in the eastern portion of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan and falls entirely in Chippewa and eastern Mackinac counties. Sugar Island, Neebish Island are included in this district. The western boundary of the district follows north from Lake Michigan on the line between ranges five and six west, then north to Whitefish Bay on Lake Superior. The original office in this district was set up in the summer of 1941, located in the Gogomain Swamp eight miles east of Pickford. In 1947 the district office was moved to the Pickford Post Office building. The district supplied spruce, balsam, and peeled poplar pulpwood for the Neegara, Wisconsin, and Kimberly, Wisconsin Mills, and also the Munising, Michigan Mill of the Kimberly-Clark Corporation. Yearly a considerable number of peeled cedar posts and rough cedar bolts were developed on the district operations. The posts were sold to various buyers who trucked them to lower Michigan and Ohio markets. The rough cedar bolts were generally purchased by local sawmills and shingle mills. A company-operated portable sawmill was in operation in the district from January 1948 to January 1951.

A few years later the Kimberly-Clark office in Pickford was closed and all business was transacted through the office on Charles Road in Newberry, Michigan. After the closing of the Pickford office, two men carried on the business for the company, which consisted of buying and cutting pulpwood on Kimberly-Clark's land and on private land. Dale Reich marked out timberlines and set up cutting operations on company land and Kinnee Ames purchased roadside pulpwood from private timber owners for Kimberly-Clark. During this time, Kimberly-Clark planted white and black spruce, red and Norway pine seedling trees on some of their land. The company had a quota of 250,000 trees to plant each year. Extra help was hired for this project. About 1965 they started harvesting these trees for Christmas trees and about this same time the company ended its planting program. These trees had to be sheared each year as they grew, so they would be nicely shaped when ready for harvesting for Christmas trees. The trees were cut, graded as to size, and tied and then shipped by truck to lower Michigan buyers.

Operations on Kimberly-Clark land at Pickford ceased in 1967. The company still owns about 17,000 acres in the Gogomain Swamp. Hardly any timber cutting took place on this land until the winter of 1970-71, when a timber jobber from Newberry started cutting hardwood logs on Kimberly-Clark land in the Gogomain Swamp. These logs are being hauled by truck to the sawmill and chip mill, which Kimberly-

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Early Business Places

---

Clark purchased from Barrett Company in 1968 and which is located at Newberry. Lumber is sawed from these logs and the remainder of the log which isn't suitable for lumber is made into chips which are shipped by rail to plants located elsewhere and these chips were used for making paper and other products.

### **DOCTORS**

#### **DR. DAVID H. WEBSTER**

Dr. David H. Webster was born in Leeds County, Province, Ont., July 8th, 1850, of Scotch and Irish parents. He graduated from the Medical University of Buffalo New York. He was house surgeon for some time in the Fitch Accident Hospital at Buffalo.

When he decided to continue the practice of medicine, he turned towards the United States and was attracted to Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan by the boom, then at its height, but on his arrival there, he could not find office room. Latecomers were being housed in tents, so great was the rush.

In 1890 he was urged to go to Pickford, which had no doctor nearer than the Soo and he did so. The doctor's field included the territory for many miles around. It was hard work and he had to keep a good horse and buggy or cutter ready to go at all times when called out.

While at Pickford, the doctor was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Wilson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Wilson, pioneer residents of Chippewa County.

He was the first doctor to establish a residence in Pickford. He had his office in his home located on Main Street where the Community building is now. In 1910 the family moved to Detroit and he carried on his profession for a number of years. He came back to St. Ignace in 1918 and continued his practice until his death.

Dr. Webster was a member of the Presbyterian Church, was a Master Mason, a member of Simpson Lodge of Newboro, Ontario. He was a Macabee for twenty-nine years and an honorary member of the Foresters. His wife, Margaret, passed away in Detroit. They had one daughter, Esther Webster, who lives in Detroit

#### **DR. J. A. CAMERON**

Dr. Cameron was born in Toronto on September 13, 1866. His father was a professor in Toronto College and John went to the city schools until he was fourteen years old, when his father sent him out on a farm for five years because of his weak lungs.

At nineteen he returned to school and got his first certificate, a third class in 1886. He taught school for two years, walking four miles night and morning and doing chores for his board. He then went to the Collegiate Institute at Strathroy for two years, taking a Second and First Class certificate and Honor Matriculation to Toronto University, a record that had never been made up to that time.

In the fall of 1890 he attended the School of Pedagogy at Toronto and stood highest in the class for he remained as a teacher in the Hamilton College Institute. Next year he accepted the Science Mastership of the Windsor College Institute where he remained for two years before starting his course in medicine.

In 1893 he went to Kingston, Ontario, where he lectured on Science and studied at the same time, doing this for two years when he got a position in the Detroit College of Medicine, where he lectured and studied until his graduation in 1896. After graduation he came north in answer to an urge which had been with him for years and he located at Pickford.

Shortly after coming to Pickford, at the solicitation of many farmers and others, he opened a drug store, having graduated as a pharmacist, standing second highest in the examination at Marquette in a class of thirty-six candidates.

Dr. Cameron remained in Pickford for thirty years and returned to Detroit in 1926 where he remained for five years. He was sent to Ohio in 1930 to lecture on this work among the physicians and was made a special lecturer in the Detroit College of Technology. He also gave many lectures to the different societies in Detroit.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Doctors

---

He returned from Detroit in 1931 and resumed his practice in Pickford. Dr. Cameron died at the age of seventy-eight, Sunday, December 17, 1944, at Miami Beach, Florida, where he had been visiting his daughter and son-in-law, Major and Mrs. William Mertaugh.

### **DR. T. GREELY FOX**

Dr. T. Greely Fox was born on June 20, 1870, on his parents' farm in Olinda, Ontario. He was the youngest of four boys, but had a sister younger than he. His parents were Horatio Nelson Fox and Jessica Cullen, of Scotch and English descent. After completing school, Mr. Fox expressed his desire to go to medical school, but his father was not of the same mind. However, he was sent to Detroit to take a course in business and clerical work. After completing this course, he secured a job in Newberry, Michigan, in the office of the Barrett Lumber Company. He later moved to the Copper Country where he went into partnership in a combined grocery store and meat market in Hancock. It was in this town that he met and married Susan Catherine Bowden.

Shortly after coming to Pickford, at the solicitation of many farmers and others, he opened a drug store, having graduated as a pharmacist, standing second highest in the examination at Marquette in a class of thirty-six candidates.

Dr. Cameron remained in Pickford for thirty years and returned to Detroit in 1926 where he remained for five years. He was sent to Ohio in 1930 to lecture on this work among the physicians and was made a special lecturer in the Detroit College of

Technology. He also gave many lectures to the different societies in Detroit.

He returned from Detroit in 1931 and resumed his practice in Pickford. Dr. Cameron died at the age of seventy-eight, Sunday, December 17, 1944, at Miami Beach, Florida, where he had been visiting his daughter and son-in-law, Major and Mrs. William Mertaugh.

Mr. Fox and his next older brother, Norman, were very close. He taught school, but wanted to become a dentist. Greely helped him through school. After he finished, he returned to practice in Hancock and remained there. Mr. Fox never lost sight of his goal to become a doctor. He sold his share in the business and entered the Detroit Medical College, now part of Wayne State University. He graduated in June, 1907, and began to practice in Raber, then a lumbering town. He also had an office in Pickford and Cedarville, where he spent a day each week.

In July, 1912, he moved to Pickford where he practiced until he was forced to retire because of ill health. He had offers to go to larger places, but could not bring himself to leave the practice and place he loved so well.

It was not easy to travel then as the roads were poor and snow removal nil. At first he used horses entirely, but after the Model A's were produced he had a car for the snow free months. During World War I there was a great deal of illness and death from influenza. Dr. Fox went almost constantly, sleeping as he traveled. He usually had a driver then.

Dr. Fox retired about 1940. They sold their home in Pickford and moved to Sault Ste. Marie. Mrs. Fox died December 29, 1946, and Dr. Fox died December 17, 1950.

They have three living children, Jessie Hawkins, Geraldine Blackman, and Gloria Bronte. Dr. Fox was very interested in the betterment of the community, schools, churches, etc. He was a great advocate of education. He would say, "They can take away your land and money, but no one can take your education."

### **DR. DONALD L. CUMMINGS**

Dr. Donald L. Cummings and Mrs. Cummings came to Pickford in 1937. Dr. Cummings was an osteopathic physician and surgeon, a graduate of Kirkwood Osteopathic College in Kirkwood, Missouri. He came to Pickford after practicing in Menominee, Michigan. Dr. Cummings was born in Lansing, Michigan, and has been in Michigan most his life. He had offices in Pickford in the Pickford Grocery Building, where he practiced until 1944, at which time he went to Los Angeles, California, to specialize.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Doctors

---

He is now an eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist, with an office in Grand Rapids. In October, 1959, he was elected President of the Michigan Osteopathic Association for the ensuing year.

Mrs. Cummings is an attorney and during the war, because of the shortage of teachers, she taught typing, shorthand, and business courses in Pickford High School.

### **DR. CARR**

Dr. E. S. Carr opened offices in Pickford and Rudyard in 1944. His Pickford office was in the Pickford Grocery Building. In 1949, after five busy years in which he participated in outdoor sports and community activities in addition to his medical practice, Dr. Carr returned to Ann Arbor where he enrolled in the University of Michigan for advanced training in psychiatry.

### **DR. GLENDON GODDARD**

Dr. Goddard and his family came to Pickford in 1949 and remained until 1955, when they moved to Sault Ste. Marie. Dr. Goddard had his office in the Pickford Grocery Building and served the entire eastern end of Chippewa County, except the Soo, as well as the eastern part of Mackinac County.



---

# A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Doctors

---

## **GOVERNMENT AND SCHOOLS**

### **PICKFORD TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FROM 1916 TO 1972**

#### ***Supervisors***

Weldon Pickford	1st Supervisor
Sam Roe	2nd Supervisor
George Watson	from 1916 to 1919
William McDonald	from 1920 to 1921
George Watson	from 1921 to 1923
William Miller	from 1924 to 1928
George Tabor	1929
William Millet	1930
George Tabor	1931- 1932
Mervin Rye	1933-1935
Elliott Hancock	1936-1972
Ories Huyck	1972

#### ***Clerks***

Ernest Nixon	1916 - 1922
Otto Graham	1923 - 1958
James Storey	1958 - 1972
Gerald Harrison	1972

#### ***Justice of Peace***

William McDonald	1916
William Batho	1917
James Allen	1917
Fuller Cowell	1918
Dudley Aldrich	1919
William Hart	1920
William Batho	1922
William Miller	1923
Fuller Cowell	1923
William Hart	1924
William Batho	1925
Fuller Cowell	1926
William Anderson	1927
William Hart	1928
William Batho	1929

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Government and Schools

---

Fuller Cowell	1930
William Anderson	1931
William Hart	1932
John Thompson	1933
Clayton Morrison	1934
William Hart	1940
Roy Smith	1941
Elmer Haines	1941
Clayton Morrison	1942
William Miller	1943
John Thompson	1945
Elmer Haines	

Law changed 1955 - Justice of Peace no longer on Township Board - two trustees elected.

Gerald Harrison	James Storey
Jack Slater	Elmer Haines
James Hill	Bert McKiddie

### ***Treasurers***

Ford Beacom	1916
Fred Green	1917- 1918
John Shobbrook	1919 -1920
Garfield Graham	1921- 1922
Ford Beacom	1923- 1924
Robert Harrison	1925- 1926
Roy Smith	1927- 1928
Dudley Aldrich	1929- 1930
Mervin Rye	1931-1932
Dewey Morrison	1933-1934
Lorne Steele	1935-1970
Valarie Sanderson	1971-

### ***Present Township Board (1972)***

Supervisor	Orris Huyck
Clerk	Gerald Harrison
Treasurer	Valarie Sanderson
Trustee	Bert McKiddie
Trustee	James Hill

### **MARQUETTE TOWNSHIP**

Mr. William Rutledge, who married Betsy Ross one of the first settlers, came over from Canada to live in Marquette Township in 1882 with three children. One of his children was John T. Rutledge, whose sons are Elmer and Leonard. Other early settlers were Bob Beacom, Hugh Leach, William Wise, and the Nettletons. William Wise built the first house. Barney Nettleton moved in with Orville Bawks' great-great-grandfather in Chippewa County. Soon afterward he built his home in Marquette Township with the nearest neighbors two miles away.

Marquette Township established a township board on April 12, 1886. The first supervisor was William Wise. The first clerk was John Taylor who lived where Clifford Taylor now keeps his car. The second supervisor was Thomas Morrison who held the office for 44 years. If he worked for a day he would get \$1.50 and for a week he got \$7.50. He lived where Bob Wilson lives now. The third supervisor was George Stirling who lived where Frank Zwolinski lives now. Sam Nettleton was the first Justice of the Peace and William Rutledge was the second. Justice of the Peace for the third year was Charles W. Henry. George Blair was the first Treasurer. Mr. William Miller was clerk for a long time. Mrs. Janet Slater was clerk for 30 years and the office was held by Leola Reich from 1966-1972.

Denny was second Treasurer. Robert Wilson has been treasurer for many years. Russell Cottle was Supervisor for 22 years. He retired in December, 1969. His son Elliott became Supervisor. The present Supervisor is Elliott Cottle. Marjeen Wise will become clerk in 1973.

In 1949 caucus meetings were still being held. In 1951 they changed to a Primary Election. Later they abolished the Justice of the Peace and started having two trustees.

All roads were owned by townships and supported by taxes. Many men worked on the road a day or so in order to pay for their own taxes. Everybody's cows used to roam along roads and eat the grass, but gradually the township passed laws to fence in cattle.

The first school was built in 1882 and they had school in it then, but the chimney was not built until 1893. The first teacher was Wesley Aldrich. There were several one-room country schools in Marquette Township which children attended through the eighth grade. But in 1954 these schools were closed and the children of Marquette Township attended Pickford Public Schools.

### **POST OFFICE**

The Andrew Wilson family came to Pickford in 1880. C. W. Pickford was in his General Merchandise store, which was located where the Pickford Twp. Hall now stands, described as Lot 1 Box 1 of C. W. Pickford's first addition to the village of Pickford. F. H. Taylor was the bookkeeper and Postmaster was A. W. Taylor.

In 1893 Andrew Wilson was awarded the Post Office which his daughter, Clara Wilson Green, operated. It was in a building across the street from where A. W. Taylor had his shoe store. F. H. Taylor came to the Post Office and asked Clara if she thought they could get a daily mail service between Sault Ste. Marie and Pickford. Through their contacts with the Postal Department in Washington, the first daily mail service was established between Sault Ste. Marie and Pickford. William Dynes was the mail carrier.

Other carriers following Mr. Dynes were George Tabor, George Wilson (assisted by Allie Pauley, Ham Hamilton, J. H. Roe, and many others), and V. L. Lipsett, and Wilson again. Then came Robert Walker and Harold Garfield and Otto Graham and the Miller Brothers. Some of the Postmasters were William Beacom, George Watson, F. J. Smith, and Merrill Hillock and present postmaster is Harry Smith.

While F. J. Smith was Postmaster, the building that housed the Post Office burned. A small, crude building was built next to the present site. Between the time of the burning and the building of the new site, the Post Office was located in Lipsett Hardware. The present Post Office was built in 1961 and started operations in its new site in February 1962.

### PICKFORD SCHOOL HISTORY

The first school began in Pickford in the year 1880 when Miss Emma Pickford, later Mrs. Pascoe taught a group of children in a log building on the corner lot where the former County Garage now stands. This, however, was not an organized school. About 1882 a school board was organized and a building erected on the northwest corner of the farm now owned by John Stirling, Jr. Some of the earliest Board Members were William Best, Richard Rye, C. W. Pickford, and William Gough. The first teacher in the organized school was Miss Millie Earl, later Mrs. A. W. Taylor. About 1886 that building was moved to the site where the garage owned by Morrell Thompson is now located.

About this same time the Kennedy school south of Pickford was started. Also 2.5 miles north of Pickford the school known as Roe School opened. In 1895 the Roosevelt or Lindberg (as it was later called) School was built. Other schools in the vicinity were Blairville, built about 1890, Cowell, Maple Ridge, Stirlingville, Munuscong Bay, Fairview, Sunshine, Tripp, Kelden, Pleasant Park, and Dunbar in 1915.

About 1900 there were more children than the one-room building would accommodate and plans were made for a four-room school. In 1903 a fraction of Marquette Township was added to the Pickford School District and the four-room frame building was erected. Mr. Dave Beacom was a member of the Board at this time. Then in 1909 the Ninth and Tenth Grades were added with Miss Budd as teacher. In 1911 the Township District System was changed to the Unit System and a board of five trustees was elected. In the year 1917, the frame building burned to the ground and the students were moved into buildings around the village for the remainder of the year.

Then in the spring of 1917 a bond issue was voted for the building of a new two-story brick building, but there was strong opposition and the bond issue was voted down. Then the Board rented the upstairs of Fred Taylor's hardware store and divided it into four classrooms and the students attended school there for two years. Mr. Schuyler was Principal when the school burned and Mr. McCullogh was hired the next year. He was the first man to organize a basketball team and Harold Taylor was Captain.

Then in the spring of 1920 a bond issue was passed and a one-story four-room building was erected on the site where the present elementary school is located. On February 19, 1922, this building went up in smoke and Pickford was without a school again. Not only that, the people had a big debt on their hands. Fortunately, there were enough public-spirited citizens to roll up their sleeves and start out again on a drive for another \$20,000. When this issue was passed, the present two-story elementary building was erected on the same foundation on which the burned building had been standing.

Mr. F. J. Smith was Secretary of the Board of Education during those two building programs and deserved a vote of thanks for the many hours he put in for the welfare of the community's children.

Sandwiched between these two bond issues was another event of considerable importance in the story of improved educational services in Pickford. In 1921 Pickford became a 12 grade school and a class of six students graduated in 1922.

In 1922 the first Superintendent, Mr. George Newman, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, was hired. He remained until 1931. While in Pickford he married Miss Ann Demerest, a primary teacher. He is no longer living.

The members of the first graduating Class were Clayton Morrison, Etta Warren, Lucille Beadle, Minerva Hughes, Olive Rye, and Charles Cowell. Three of these are still living in Pickford: Clayton Morrison, Minerva Hughes (Mrs. John Wise), and Olive Rye (Mrs. Clifford Taylor); Etta Warren (Mrs. Henry McFadden) now lives in Detroit. Lucille Beadle (Mrs. Carl Howell) now makes her home in Flint. Charles Cowell recently retired as Principal of McKinley School and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. In 1957 the Class of 1922 held a reunion at the time of the dedication of the new school and marking the 35th Anniversary of their graduation. All members and spouses and Mr. Newman and his wife were present. In May 1972, they held their Golden Anniversary Reunion and again all members and their husbands or wives were present with the exception of the McFaddens of Detroit.

In February 1922, the school was destroyed by fire, so classes were held in different places in town. C. W. Beamer, Superintendent of Sault High, was the guest speaker at the graduation exercises in May.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Government and Schools

---

In 1923 Pickford High School was put on the University of Michigan approved list.

In 1927 the Pleasant Park School closed for one year. Art Ames drove a closed sleighbus. Harry McConkey brought those who couldn't be accommodated on Mr. Ames' bus. The next year they reopened their school for three years.

In 1930 the Roe and Maple Ridge schools north of Pickford closed, a bus was purchased, and the students brought into the village school. The Kennedy School (south of Pickford) has also been closed and those children transported to Pickford.

Gradually the other schools were closed, the last being the Blairville in 1945 and the Cowell School in 1943 from Marquette Township. They became part of Pickford School District in 1954.

From 1931 to 1933 Mr. D. L. Benfer was Superintendent. From 1933 to 1937 Mr. Eino Honkanen was Superintendent.

In 1936 Pickford became a Rural Agricultural School District. Shop work was added to the course of study and with a few other changes in the program, more attention was possible for the educational program of those who did not go on to college. At the same time these changes did not interfere with the efforts to continue to improve the program of those who were planning on college entrance.

With the transportation of more and more children to the village school in Pickford, it soon became apparent that a new building was needed. Since it was the middle of the Depression, every resource was tried in an effort to get government help. When these attempts failed, a building and site fund was established and a sum of \$15,000 was eventually accumulated. With the help of a \$30,000 bond issue passed by the voters of the township, contracts were let in 1937, and the new building completed in 1938.

As had frequently happened in such building programs, the actual costs exceeded the original estimates, and the Board of Education soon had a \$20,000 debt on its hands. When a second bond issue to take care of this obligation was turned down, members of the Board signed their personal notes in payment for some of the work.

Members of the Board of Education at the time the high school building was constructed were Mr. William Stevenson, President; Mr. George Raynard, Secretary; Mr. Clayton Morrison, Treasurer; Mr. W. F. McDonald and Mr. David Batho. Mr. E. A. Bowers was Superintendent of Schools.

The building was constructed by MacDonald Construction Company, Bowd-Munson Company were the architects, with Robert E. Dodd as associate architect.

From 1937 to 1945 Mr. E. A. Bowers, a graduate of the University of Illinois and former Principal from 1926 to 1929, was Superintendent. In 1945 Mr. Jack Malette of Sault Ste. Marie advanced from Principal to Superintendent, remaining until 1954. Mr. Max Hamilton, graduate of Western Michigan University, M. A. from Michigan State University, was Superintendent from 1954 to 1956. In 1956 Mr. Webster Morrison, High School Principal and Head Coach, became Superintendent. Mr. Morrison received his B. S. Degree from Northern Michigan and his M. A. from the University of Michigan.

On March 25, 1955, the taxpayers went to the polls and defeated a bond issue for an addition and remodeling by a vote of 180 in favor and 196 against. In 1956 the voters approved the addition to the school which was to be a gymnasium, locker room, lavatories, an office for Superintendent, High School Principal's office. Extensive remodeling and new central heating plant were also included. The first game in the new gymnasium was with the Brimley Bays on February 12, 1957, which the Panthers won.

The new building was dedicated on May 24, 1957. The Morrison Gymnasium was dedicated to Clayton Morrison, a school board member. Other memorials dedicated at that time were the glass doors on the exhibit case in the main corridor in memory of Miss Eleanor Olsen, Kindergarten teacher for many years. This was given by her sisters and many friends. The scoreboard is in memory of Bernard Morrison by the Quinnell family.

The southeast bleachers were presented to the school by the Pickford Amvets in 1959.

Pickford High School Athletic Association

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Government and Schools

---

The Athletic Association was organized by C. L. McCulloch in September, 1917. Basketball, track, and baseball were the first sports. Tennis was started, but never became popular. Some of the boys in that first association were Clayton Morrison, Arthur Smith, Dave Watson, Ralph Anderson, and Roy Watson.

The girls also had a basketball team. In 1920 Elizabeth Cowell (the late Mrs. Oakman Kennedy) was president of the association. Both boys' and girls' teams represented Pickford at the County Basketball Tournament. Girls receiving letters in 1920 were Etta Warren, Elizabeth Cowell, Minerva Hughes, Reta Kerr, Wilma Crawford, Etta McDonald, and Ruth Hart. In 1924 Margaret Miller (Mrs. Otto Watson) was captain.

During the years the sports changed. Six-man football was added in 1947 with Jack Malette coaching. Eleven-man football was started in 1951. Track was dropped in 1941 and not resumed until 1952. In 1955 cross-country became a varsity sport.

In 1925 the Little Five Conference was organized with Pickford, Rudyard, Brimley, DeTour, and Soo Jr. High teams competing. In 1938 it became the Little Six with Hulbert coming into the conference. In 1941 Cedarville entered, making it the Little Eight. Hulbert dropped out in 1947 and Loretto was admitted. In 1957 Engadine was admitted to the Little Eight Conference and it became the Little Nine. In 1959 the Sault Bees dropped out to make it the Little Seven again.

In 1945 Mr. Webster Morrison joined the faculty and was coach of basketball and baseball. In 1948 he assumed the duties of football coach. In 1952 he reorganized track and acted as coach. Mr. Morrison became Superintendent of the school in 1957.

### Championships

Football: 1950, Co-champions. 1951, 1952, 1955, 1957, and 1965. Conference Champions. 1953, 1954, 1956 finished in second place.

Basketball: 1947-48, Conference Champions. 1948-49 and 1951-52 were District Champions. 1953-54 were Conference, District, and Regional Champions. In 1964 were District and Regional Champions. In 1965 were Conference Champions and advanced to the State Finals before losing by three points to Covert. Kenneth O'Connor was the coach. In 1971-72 the Panthers were again District Champions.

Baseball: 1948-49, 1949-50, 1950-51, 1951-52, 1957-58, and 1964-65 were Conference Champions.

Track: 1952-1972, Regional and Upper Peninsula Final Champions. This is the most consecutive championships any team in Michigan has won in any sport.

Cross-Country: Upper Peninsula Champions in 1955, 1957, 1958, 1964, 1968, 1970, 1971 and 1972.

### Pickford High School Band

The Pickford Band was organized under the direction of Mr. George Neumann in 1927 with the following 16 members:

Jack Ames	Ennis Bumstead	Beulah Harrison	Norman Smith
Cecil Ames	George Kirkbride	Mike McCarron	Glenn Smith
Alvin Carr	Kenneth Kirkbride	Jack McCarron	Aldren Taylor
Earl Clegg	Orville Hopkins	Keith Smith	Chas. Wonnacott

The first performances were made in the Grange Hall and the Cameron Theatre. The band played for the P.T.A., basketball games, the Pickford Fair, and "The Biggest Little Fair In Michigan," the Stalwart Fair.

## HISTORY OF STALWART

People first came to Stalwart around 1880. The first five settlers and their families were Richard Hanna, John Scott, Phillip Waybrant, R. G. Crawford, and John Johnson. They got farms by homesteading them. When there were enough settlers to organize a community, the people decided to set up a post office. The

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Government and Schools

---

first names chosen were either Lincoln or Garfield, but there were already destinations with such names in Michigan, so the Post Office Department suggested Stalwart and that was the name they kept.

There is believed to have been a post office before 1890, but no record has been kept. The first recorded postmaster was John McKenzie in 1890 through 1894. Thomas Fargrave was next from 1894 to 1900. Then his son, Thomas Rothwell, bought and kept it until 1925. In 1925 Chester Crawford became postmaster. In 1946 his son, James C. Crawford, took over and is the present postmaster. A grocery store has always been operated along with the post office. William Tolberth opened the first gas station in Stalwart when he was postmaster.

Other places of business in Stalwart were a blacksmith shop at what is now the corner of M-48 and the Bill Crawford farm. John McKenzie was the owner in 1888 before he had the post office. George Henry had a blacksmith shop on the opposite side of the road from 1909 to 1920.

A sawmill was run by steam and owned by Alfred Cotton near Robert O'Brien's before 1900. In 1900 Mr. Cotton moved his mill to Diamond Springs corner. James Storey had a shingle mill on the other side of the Springs.

Al Tripp had a sawmill in Sand Ridge in 1913. In 1940 James Storey started another shingle mill and saw mill on the East Branch of the Munuscong River, two miles east of Diamond Springs.

Russell Sims opened a gas station in 1935, later adding a grocery section. In 1956 he sold it to Mason Storey, who later sold it to John Williams.

### **STALWART SCHOOL**

Around 1898 the children of Stalwart first went to the Stalwart District school located on the Tripp farm about one mile south of Diamond Springs Corner. This school was later called the Tripp School.

In those days the children and teacher had to walk to and from school, but now transportation is provided for them. They did not have school nine months of the year as we do now. School started around the 15th of April and ended the last of June, then started again in September and ending in the latter part of November when the cold weather set in.

In 1899 the country was divided into Townships, so the children of Stalwart and Raber Township had classes above the old post office in Stalwart. Mr. Edward Brown was the teacher there at that time. Meanwhile a new school was being built by Robert Kinghorn. This school was a frame building 24' x 30'. It was completed in time for school to open in September of 1900 and classes were held there the full nine months.

Some of the families sending their children to this school were the Forgraves, Martins, Crawfords, O'Neils, Kinghorns, and Halls. Edith Sprig, Mr. Holt and Mrs. Maltas were some of the teachers that taught in the Stalwart School. Their salaries were about \$30 a month.

In 1941 it was decided to sell the old school house and buy a larger one from Cedarville and have it moved to the present location about a quarter mile south of the Stalwart post office. Bernice Crawford, Robert Beacom, and R. B. Crawford were the teachers for eight years, followed by Mrs. Ford Bawks. The Stalwart School was closed in 1956 and the students transported to the new Raber School and then to Pickford.



### **CHURCH HISTORIES**

#### **PICKFORD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

The Benton Presbyterian Church was organized May 10, 1883, by the Rev. T. D. Davis. Four years later the Benton Church was disbanded and by order of the Presbytery of Lake Superior, its membership was transferred to the Pickford Presbyterian Church. Rev. H. Condy was the first Moderator of the Session and the first minister was Rev. M. A. Alleyn.

The first record of the erection of a church building states "the cornerstone of the new church was laid July 16, 1902. This edifice was dedicated December 12, 1902 and known as the First Presbyterian Church. The building was destroyed by fire in February, 1939.

Construction work on the present building began August 1, 1939 and finished on September 13, 1939. On December 3, 1939, the first worship services were held in the new church. The new pastor, Rev. Frank R. Mease, was installed December 12, 1939. In December, 1959, the First Presbyterian Church was changed to the United Presbyterian Church.

In October 1951, Rev. John Neuenschwander became pastor and served for 15 years. The present pastor, Rev. J. Robert Walter, came in 1967.

In 1967 the Mackinac Yoked Parish was set up with Pickford, Rudyard, DeTour, Stalwart, and Dafter as member churches. This was done to enable the smaller churches to remain open and active with the help of the larger churches. Rev. J. Robert Walter arrived in July, 1967, to act as pastor of the Pickford Presbyterian Church. In September of 1967, Rev. Frank A. Venn came to be pastor of the Rudyard Presbyterian Church and an Associate Pastor of the Yoked Parish. Rev. William C. Wartes came in October 1968, to be pastor of the DeTour Union Church and to be the other Associate Pastor of the Yoked Parish. The three ministers rotate among the churches of the Yoked Parish. The three ministers rotate among the churches of the Parish, so that worship services are held in each church each Sunday morning.

The Pickford Presbyterian Church now has 343 members as compared with the 78 members of 1931. The church was remodeled and enlarged in 1962 and a Building Fund is now being accumulated to build a new manse.

Pastors who have served since 1888:

- 1888 - Rev. M. A. Alleyn
- 1889 - Rev. Joseph M. Holt
- 1895 - Rev. V. L. Grabiell
- 1896 - Rev. William Walker
- 1900 - Rev. John Drummond
- 1902 - Rev. J. G. Jewell
- 1903 - Rev. W. A. MacMinn
- 1905 - Rev. D. J. McLeod
- 1907 - Rev. William Best
- 1913 - Rev. W. O. Nagle
- 1914 - Rev. A. Condy
- 1916 - Rev. J. W. Bond
- 1917 - Rev. R. L. Preston

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Church Histories

---

- 1922 - Rev. Wm. McFadden
- 1923 - Rev. Simon Hocking
- 1930 - Rev. A. Kuman
- 1934 - Rev. C. O. Churchill
- 1937 - Rev. Frank R. Neff, Jr.
- 1939 - Rev. Frank R. Mease
- 1947 - Rev. Gervais Zonatti
- 1951 - Rev. John Neuenschwander
- 1967 - Rev. J. Robert Walter

### **STALWART PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

When Mrs. Robert Kinghorn died in the new community of Stalwart, Michigan, there wasn't any church in which to hold funeral services nor a pastor to conduct a service. This led to a meeting of some of the pioneers in Thomas Forgrave's home. Among those present were Mr. and Thomas Forgrave, Robert G. Crawford and J. J. McKenzie.

As a result of this meeting, the Stalwart Presbyterian Church was organized on March 12, 1883. For the church building tamarack logs were cut on the homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Sims and hauled to the site donated by Thomas Forgrave. Mr. Forgrave and Robert Crawford donated adjoining half acres for church grounds. What lumber was needed was hauled from Swart's sawmill at Prentiss Bay.

The charter members were Mr. and Mrs. Robert C. Crawford, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Forgrave, Henry H. Hall, Robert G. Kinghorn, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander McWilliams, and J. J. McKenzie.

Sometime between March 11, 1883, and June, 1890, the session records were destroyed by fire together with some money \$7.00 belonging to the session. On June 11, 1890, a congregational meeting was held for the purpose of adopting a constitution and by-laws and election of officers. The following officers were elected by unanimous agreement: R. G. Crawford, elder; Thomas Forgrave and Henry H. Hall, trustee and managers.

In 1934 the old log church had to be abandoned and the congregation leased the vacant Methodist Church for one dollar a year. In 1954 plans were made to build the new church. The men cut timber in the woods and the women raised money as only churchwomen can and now the church is finished and completely furnished. The Stalwart Presbyterian Church is a member of the Mackinac Yoked Parish and is served by Pastors Walter, Venn, and Wartes.

### **CHURCH OF THE NAZARENE**

The Pickford Church of the Nazarene came into existence as a result of revival services held in the old Orange Hall with Rev. W. R. Plarr of Jasper, Alabama, as evangelist and his party of singers in September 1939.

The Church was organized October 25, 1939, by Rev. C. T. Corbett in the Marquette Township Hall with 24 charter members and 6 others who joined within the first month.

In the spring of 1940 Mr. F. H. Taylor deeded the present church site to the church and a building program under the direction of William Talbot and Donald Holley was begun. The church was incorporated and the building completed and dedicated in December 1940, during the pastorate of Rev. Leroy Harris.

In 1941 Mr. F. H. Taylor deeded the lot adjoining the church on the west to the church as a gift. In 1947 plans were made for the building of a parsonage on this lot and the parsonage was completed during the pastorate of Rev. Lloyd Pounds.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Church Histories

---

In 1960 the front entrance of the church was remodeled. The entrance was from the east side and is now in the southeast corner.

The Church of the Nazarene has had the ministry of 9 pastors in its brief history of 33 years.

The following is the list since 1939:

- 1939-40 - Rev. Lorna Holley
- 1940-42 - Rev. Leroy Harris
- 1942-47 - Rev. M. G. Martini
- 1947-51 - Rev. Lloyd Pounds
- 1956-59 - Rev. Joseph Polmounter
- 1959-64 - Rev. Gaylor Rich
- 1964-66 - Rev. A. L. Fulton
- 1966 - Rev. Albert Lang

### **PICKFORD METHODIST CHURCH**

The Pickford Methodist Church was started in a private home by a missionary minister, Rev. Donaldson, who walked from his home in Donaldson each Sunday and held services at the C. W. Pickford home. He would spend the night at the William Best home and return to his farm in the morning. The former Pickford home now stands at the end of Church Street to the east.

After holding services for four years in this home, the congregation built a church in 1882 in the block just south of the present church building. Rev. James Pascoe was the first regular minister to serve the Methodist Church in Pickford. He was C. W. Pickford's son-in-law and served as minister until 1885. One of his favorite quotations was, "It does not take great men to do great things, it, only takes consecrated men."

Among the first trustees in this church were: Thomas Morrison, William Gough, and C. W. Pickford. Much of the carpenter work on the church was done by William Pickford, a son of C. W. Pickford.

When the congregation grew too large for this building, it was sold and later moved and remodeled for use as a meeting place for the Orange Lodge. The church that was to replace was built and dedicated in 1901 on the present church site. Through the years that, too, grew too small and an addition was built on what was known as the Bible Class room. From 1883 until the present time there have been 26 pastors serving the Methodist Church in Pickford.

Some of the people who were active in the Methodist Church fifty years ago were the John Taylor family, David Beacom and his wife, Miss Lizze Beacom, the Thomas Morrison family, the W. P. McDonald family, the William Gough family. The pastor was Rev. Passmore and the organist, Miss Etta Best who later became Mrs. Fred Taylor.

The first parsonage was the house located between Russell Cottle's and Ethel Fountain's. It was moved there from a lot on the main road where a parsonage was built and occupied by the ministers until 1970 when it was sold and a new parsonage built in the western part of town. Rev. Ralph Pieper and his family were the first to occupy the new parsonage.

The years passed by, members came and went, and the church continued to grow until March 5, 1933, when disaster struck in the form of fire, and the church burned to the ground. It was a discouraging outlook indeed - the pastor, Rev. Beedon, was ill, there was no church to hold services in, and the country was going through a severe economic depression. However, friends at the Presbyterian Church offered their sanctuary for the Methodists to hold services in on Sunday afternoons and Rev. Hoyt of the Sault church came during the summer months and preached. With the coming of Rev. Combellack in September, arrangements were made to hold services in what was the Orange Lodge building. The first steps were taken towards a new church home with the appointment of a building committee of five members: James Parker, Fred Taylor, Percy Wallis, Simon Parker, and Forbes McDonald. On July 5, 1934, the cornerstone was laid with the late

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Church Histories

---

Hon. Chase S. Osborn as guest speaker. In November, 1934, they started holding services in the basement. On October 13, 1935, the new colonial-type church was consecrated free of debt.

In 1953 and for some time previous, a need had been felt for more room for special services, church gatherings, and especially for the expansion of the Sunday School, so Rev. Nachtrieb appointed a building committee with the following men on it: Forbes McDonald, Edwin McDonald, George Raynard, Russell Cottle, and Harold Mortensen. This new addition was consecrated on December 13, 1954.

### **ST. MATTHIAS MISSION**

The mission church of St. Matthias, Fairview, Pickford Township, Michigan, was built of logs by the congregation on a site in the Fairview Cemetery about the year 1880. The first members were settlers who had come from Canada, where they had been members of the Church of England (now known as the Anglican Church in Canada) and had established homes in Pickford Township.

Before 1880 the Rev. G. Mott Williams, who was then the Archdeacon of the Episcopal Church in Northern Michigan, made numerous trips through Chippewa County to minister to the settlers and he established a number of missions in various parts of the county, among them St. Matthias Mission in the district east of Pickford that has always been called Fairview.

Among the ministers who served this mission under the supervision of Archdeacon Williams who in 1895 was elected to be the first Bishop of the new Diocese of Marquette, were the Reverends Hiram J. Ellis, George and Robert Stillwell, and the Rev. William Maltas. Several years ago the name of the Diocese was changed to Northern Michigan.

In 1918 the Rev. Robert Leroy Harris was elected Bishop Coadjutor of Northern Michigan and until 1929 he regularly visited St. Matthias Church. In 1922 the Rev. Arthur Heyes, who was in charge of St. Stephen's Mission in DeTour, was sent to assist Mr. Maltas. From then until the spring of 1936, Mr. Heyes held regular services in Fairview and in a number of other missions in the county. In March 1936, he was called to the Diocese of Eau Claire in Wisconsin.

A short time before Bishop Harris decided to retire in 1929, it had been noticed the old log church was becoming the victim of time and not only was the building decaying, but it had become too small for the congregation. The Bishop therefore recommended that the congregation consider building a new and larger church, and to erect it in a token of appreciation for the long and devoted services of the Rev. William Maltas, who, though still active, was growing old. Not only the members of the congregation, but a large number of other people in and out of the county at once became greatly interested in erecting the new church and all contributed generously to make it possible. In the early winter of 1930 Mr. Boniface, who had larger timber holdings near the Munuscong River, donated the necessary logs for the new church and in January these were cut and brought to the site for the new church. In the meantime Mr. Edward Kelly and Mr. Peter Nally each donated a half-acre on which to build the church and it is interesting to note that the boundary of these two parcels of land runs down the center aisle of the new church. In June of that year the logs were peeled and fashioned for their purpose and through the following summer the church was erected under the supervision of the Rev. Arthur Heyes, who drew the plans for it. In early November of 1930 on a Sunday afternoon, the first service was held and the dedicatory sermon was preached by the late Venerable Archdeacon Poyseor of Crystal Falls, Michigan. It was named the Maltas Memorial Church, a house of prayer for all people. A large sign was erected in front of the church on which was written, "Stop! This is the Maltas Memorial Church, built by the people of the community as a house of prayer for all people." Services and Sunday School sessions were held regularly every Sunday. After the Rev. Arthur Heyes left, the work was continued with the help of clergy of the St. James Church in the Soo, with the assistance of Mr. Robert Stevenson, a teacher, who had been appointed a Lay Reader. Some time later Mr. Stevenson moved to Southern Michigan and for several years this mission was inactive, though from time to time the Reverends Glen Blackburn and E. R. A. Green of St. James Church held services.

In 1952 the Rev. Dudley B. McNeil who had become Rector of St. James Church and the Rev. Arthur Heyes who had retired and was then living in Sault Ste. Marie, were instrumental in reactivating the

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Church Histories

---

Fairview Mission, and in October, 1952, the church was reopened with a service conducted by the Rev. Arthur Heyes with a sermon by the Rev. Dudley McNeil. Then the work was under the direction of Mr. Ralph McBain, a high school teacher in Sault Ste. Marie, to whom the Rt. Rev. Herman Page, the Bishop of Northern Michigan had given a Lay Reader's license. Under Mr. McBain's devoted and able leadership this Mission has grown in a most encouraging way and the growing congregation has made possible a number of improvements to the fabric of the church building. In his work Mr. McBain was assisted by the clergy of St. James Church in the Soo and the Rev. Vaughan Norton, Vicar of the Church of the Good Shepherd in St. Ignace.

Services are currently being conducted at St. Matthias by Stephen Stiling, Lay Reader.



### **HISTORICAL INCIDENTS**

#### **FIRST BABY**

It was back in 1878 when the little village of Pickford had its first baby. A son, Alexander, was born to Mr. and Mrs. James Clegg on March 7, 1878. Most of the older people of the Pickford area believe that Mr. Clegg was the first white baby to be born in Pickford.

There were only a few people living in Pickford at that time. It was primarily a farming community just as it is today. Only a few people who had occupations other than farming lived in town. There was a small store to serve the people. There was also a feed mill for the farmers.

Mr. Clegg was born and lived in Pickford most of his lifetime. Mr. Clegg had four brothers and two sisters. In 1904 he married Ida Kennedy. In 1905 a son, Otto, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Clegg. Not long after that a daughter, Ruth was born and later another daughter, Lois.

One occupation of Mr. Clegg's was to work in the newly constructed Rockview Fire Tower. He was the first to work there, which was in 1924. Then for three years he worked for the Conservation Department in Sault Ste. Marie. He retired in 1949 after twenty-five years of service. On July 5, 1959, Alexander Clegg passed away and was buried in Bethel cemetery.

ADDITONAL NOTE: According to Mr. Bayliss of Sault Ste. Marie, who has written a book on the early history of this area, the first baby born in Pickford was Frank Pickford, born on March 4, 1878. This would be three days earlier than the birth date of Alexander Clegg on March 7.

---

### IN MEMORY OF MY FATHER

By Robert Nettleton

I can see the little cabin with the stable standing near.  
I can hear the wild birds singing the song I loved so dear.  
Then when I'd return at mealtime as I had often done before,  
I can see my father sitting at the little cabin door.

I can see the trails he rambled o'er the hills and through the dell  
I can see the rabbits running, I can hear the coyote's yell.  
I can hear the horses whinny in the eve when all is still.  
I can see the cattle grazing over yonder on the hill.

I can see the red sun setting in the crimson colored west;  
I can hear the night birds singing all the weary world to rest.  
I can see the open window where the lamps would nightly burn;  
I can see my father sitting, waiting there for my return.

I can see the shining lily as it budded in the spring;  
I can see the wild geese flying, I can hear the robin sing.  
I can see the shining raindrops when the rainbow would appear;  
I can hear the leaves a'rustling with the running of the deer.

I can hear the night wind moaning through the spruce and balsam trees.  
I can hear the songs of nature as they floated on the breeze.  
I can see the pale moon shining on the little cabin floor.  
I can hear my father singing as he did in days of yore.

I can hear the thunder rolling, I can see the lightning gleam.  
I can see the rippling water as it flowed down the stream.  
I can hear the night bird calling with its voice so loud and shrill;  
I can see the red squirrel running, I can hear the shippoorwill.

I can see the spruce and balsam with their bough load of snow.  
I can see the pale moon shining on the valley far below.  
I can see the load of pulpwood that I used to climb upon;  
I can hear the old sleigh howling at the breaking of the dawn.

---

There were three ways to get to the Soo in the early days. One was by going north four miles, then west to the Mackinaw Trail, then north to the Soo. Another way was to go straight north, but on this route you could not take a load. An empty wagon might make it in good weather. The third way was by boat from Jolly's Landing at what is now Stirlingville (The Northern Belle).

Dr. Webster had one of the hardest jobs in the early days and this was to pull Mr. Isaac Watson's tooth. He couldn't get it out, so he had Mr. Watson lie on the floor and Webster put his knee on him and finally landed it.

In 1909 Dave Beacom was the first to carry passengers in a car back and forth to the Soo. Mt. Dunes was one of the first to deliver mail to the Soo. Some other men who carried mail to the Soo in the early days were S. G. Wilson, Tabor, and J. H. Crawford.

Harry Draper had the first gas station in Pickford. It was located where the Lipsett storage garage on Main Street is now.

Mr. James Clegg was the first township highway commissioner in Pickford Township.

Some of the first settlers were C. W. Pickford and his family, James Clegg and his family, and Henry Gough and his family.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

Richard Rye was the first man to have a threshing machine in this area. It was run by horsepower. Mr. Pickford had a sloop by which he brought supplies from the Soo. Later he bought a larger boat from some Indians who agreed to bring it to the mouth of the Munuscong River. On the appointed day Mr. Pickford, Tom Morrison and William Best started down the river in a rowboat. After looking over the boat, they began to feel hungry, for they had not brought any dinner. The Indians had brought some barrels of flour and a barrel of molasses for Mr. Pickford, so when they found a frying pan and a little stove in the John Auger (the boat), they mixed the flour with water and made pancakes and bored a hole in the molasses barrel to get some molasses for them.

### **FIRST CARS**

Some of the first cars in Pickford were owned by George Wilson, Ed Taylor, Tom Best, Dave Beacom, and Fred Taylor. Some of these cars were truck type and others were passenger cars. They were Dodges and Studebakers.

### **BLACK GOLD**

Most of us are familiar with the term, "Black Gold." For the benefit of those who have never heard the term before, it means oil and is generally connected with a new well which has just been blown.

This could, and almost did, happen in our small community of Pickford some sixty or seventy years ago. There are no concrete records as to when this episode in our history took place that your reporter could dig up, so the following has been gathered from hither and yon, part by part. If you will fill in the gaps with your imagination, between the two of us, we will get a brief look into one of the interesting events in this village history.

Let's go back to the turn of the century. The first inkling that anything out of the ordinary was taking place was evidenced by some strangers in town, who were contacting local businessmen to interest them in a venture into the realm of oil. To show that their interest was more than curiosity, the Pickford group was asked to invest in stocks which would finance the drilling of the first well at Pickford. In no time at all, the stock was disposed of. The drilling equipment was quickly erected just at the northeast fringe of town. Boring was soon underway. Interest ran high. From early in the morning until dusk local and rural spectators could be found at the site. Day after day, week after week, the drilling progressed. Deeper and deeper went the hole. The village and surrounding population was aquiver with expectation. Down and down they went, one hundred feet, two hundred, then five hundred, then a thousand feet. Suspense was building up to enormous proportions. Then at fourteen hundred feet, they hit it. OIL! No! Water. But what water and what quantities! Literally thousands of gallons of beautiful crystal liquid came booming forth. A sad ending? Quite the contrary. For you see, to this day almost half the population of Pickford is dependent on this never interrupted supply. Though the pressure has decreased somewhat over the years, our OLD FAITHFUL still pours out a beautiful flow and a small geyser can still be seen pouring from the pressure cap, from as far away as two city blocks.

### **FIRE OF 1932**

In November 1932, a fire starting from a coal furnace explosion in the telephone office destroyed the Pickford Roller Mill, Pickford Post Office, Pickford Telephone Company office and building of the John Kay estate on Main Street at an estimated loss of \$34,000.

The four buildings were located between the brick building of the Pickford Bank and the Munuscong River Bridge on the north side of the street. The loss, covered by about \$6,000 was as follows: Pickford Roller Mill, including Post Office annex: \$25,000, Pickford Telephone Company: \$5,000; John Kay Estate: \$4,000.

Contents of the mill, owned by Fred J. Smith, who was also the Postmaster, went up in smoke. They included 1,800 bushels of peas, feed grain flour, machinery and equipment. Mail in the Post Office building which adjoined the mill on the west was saved, as was the equipment. The telephone company loss was

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

complete, including switchboard, electrical stock, storage telephones and cables. The Kay building, two stories, was unoccupied, but used for storage by the telephone company and the Central Grocery. Nothing was saved.

Herman Gough, 25, of Pickford, was taken to the War Memorial Hospital with a broken leg. Gough was carrying a sack of grain from the third floor of the mill when he slipped and fell downstairs.

Frank H. Taylor, president and night operator of the telephone company, was the first to discover the fire at 6:00 a.m. He went to stoke the furnace. "I returned to the switchboard," Mr. Taylor said, "and started to handle the usual calls. I just got through putting in a call for a doctor wanted in the country when I heard an explosion in the basement." Rushing downstairs with a fire extinguisher, Mr. Taylor was met by a black column of smoke that almost overcame him.

Describing the fire, Mr. Taylor said, "I ran back upstairs to the switchboard and placed a call to my son, Percy, the manager, and then ran into the street to call for help. I had to leave without my hat, coat, or shoes because the fire broke right through the floor."

Percy answered the call at his home and finding no one on the line, returned to bed. But realizing that a long ring might mean a robbery or other emergency he went to the window to look at the building already breaking into flames. The day was clear and calm.

Burning of the exchange cut off lines to DeTour, Cedarville, Hessel, and Rudyard, where branch offices of the Pickford Telephone Company were located. A temporary office was set up in the Fred H. Taylor hardware and one of the hand-operated switchboards at Cedarville was set up for operation.

"The telephone exchange was to have been moved soon," Mr. Taylor said "We had been contemplating a move for the last year."

The building was rebuilt at once and the telephone office was in a building by itself. One of the biggest losses in equipment was a new Western Union teletype machine which was connected directly with the Sault office and which had been recently installed.

"It. was useless to put water on the mill," Mr. Smith, owner, said. "We had time to get 35 or 40 sacks of mail and other equipment out of the building and a little grain was carried out. The big loss in the mill was two bins of materials. The peas, beans, grain and feed were all placed in huge bins and it was almost impossible to get them out."

Besides the two and one-half carloads of peas, there were electrical motors for grinding. The big machine was near the door, but volunteers were unable to move it.

### **THE NORTHERN BELLE**

"It was the year 1884 when myself and two boyhood friends were sitting on the loading dock at Mr. Stirling's store, located just below the hill at Stirlingville. Suddenly the stillness was broken by loud swishes, mixed with sharp blasts from a boat whistle.

"We leapt to our feet, fishing forgotten, for around the bend in the river came the Northern Belle. She was an enormous craft in our eyes with her paddle wheels churning the smooth surface of the river as she made her way to the dock."

These were the words of one of the old-timers of Pickford. He was John Eveleigh, who came here from Canada at the age of two years with his father, Joseph, and family, to settle on a piece of land at Stirlingville. The deed for said parcel was signed by Grover Cleveland. Details on this period in Pickford and Stirlingville are vague, depending on the memory of the oldsters.

The Northern Belle was one of the two supply boats responsible for the early settlement of this section of the country, for she brought in needed supplies and persons who would otherwise have looked for another place to settle because transportation was indeed a problem. There were no roads, what trails there were had been slashed through virgin timber, passable only on foot or horseback. This left the principal traffic lane the water route, which challenge was answered by the Northern Belle.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

From widely assorted information and imagination, here is a word picture of this workhorse of the river. She was 46 feet long, 26 feet wide, not counting the paddle wheels which jutted out, one of each side. These wheels were six to eight feet in diameter and four feet across at the blades. She was built to maneuver in shallow water as well as deep, changing the direction by the paddles, which could turn forward or back, individually or simultaneously. Her draft was less than four feet, permitting her to travel the route from the Soo River to Stirlingville. Persons or supplies bound further up the river had to change to sailboat or other like size craft as the river narrowed and became shallower.

Other than a pilothouse and small cabin there was no superstructure on the Northern Belle. She was powered by a wood-fired steam engine. Her crew was four or five men-master, engineer, and deck hands. Occasionally she ran an excursion to Drummond Island, Thessalon, Ontario, returning to Stirlingville.

People of this vicinity owe a lot to the ship. Though her day is over, she is still remembered by the oldest citizens of Pickford.

Clifford Roe, a grandson of Samuel Roe, lives on the original farm that was settled in 1875. Mr. Roe was the first settler in that area and was a "Land Looker" for the state for several years.

About 1883 the first school north of Pickford was built on the corner of the farm where Austin Wynn now lives. It was a one-room frame building and at one time had 100 students. Samuel Roe and Wesley Wynn were two of the first board members. James McDonald built a new brick school in 1916 and Fern Baker of Rudyard was the first teacher. This school was closed in 1929. For a number of years the original school was also used as a church. The first cemetery was started on the sand ridge on the William Graham farm. Later a church was built across the road from the cemetery on the Raynard place. It was called the Bethel Church and the cemetery was named the Bethel Cemetery.

Teachers in the school north of Pickford included Bella Roe in 1884, followed by Arvid Miller, Miss Strickland, Miss Williams, Barbara Darrock, Miss McMullen, T. B. Aldrich, Agnes Wynn, Tom Barton, Milford Smith, Minnie Duncan, William McClain, Jennie Haugh, Mary Allen, Charles Perkins, Leta Taylor, Ann Duncan, Fronie Bois, Fern Baker, and Irene Hughes.

Mr. Robert Roe had the first threshing machine in the area north of town and James McDonald had the first reaper. It didn't tie the bundles. Both were operated by horse power.

### **W. H. GOUGH RECALLS EARLY DAYS OF PICKFORD**

(From the Evening News of Jan. 5, 1938) By W. H. Goughn

To the Editor:

I shall try to give a little history and an experience during my early days in Pickford. I came to Pickford June 21, 1877. I arrived here on Sunday and started to work for Mr. Charles Pickford the next day and continued work through the summer. My first job was helping to raise a log building on the farm now owned by Harry Best. At that time the Pickford family was living in a board shanty but Mt. Pickford built a good farmhouse that summer, which is now owned by F. H. Taylor.

During the summer of 1877 quite a number of people came here, took up land, built log shanties, and then in the fall brought their families. In total there were six families: the Pickford, Crawford, Clegg, Cook, George Raynard, and William Gough families.

In those days there were plenty of wild animals in the woods. Charlie Pickford and I had an interesting experience with bears the first summer in Pickford. We were going to Donaldson and on the trail we were faced by a big bear. We drove the bear to the west of us, and for a moment stood talking about how easy it was to chase a bear. But turning around, to our surprise, we saw two large bears coming toward us. I shouted, "Let's climb a tree." We started climbing a nearby tree but Charles shouted that he couldn't climb.

When we had climbed up the tree some I looked down and right at the trunk of the tree we climbed up, sat the two bears and a second later they were making their way to climb the tree after us. We slid down the tree some and then jumped, landing on the ground a few feet from the bears who faced us standing on their hind feet. They looked at us fiercely as if they were waiting their chance to pounce on us.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

One bear then started at Charlie Pickford and backed him towards the trail. When Charlie struck the trail he ran as fast as he would, hollering, "Will!" The other bear came at me, and after backing me for some distance I turned and ran with leaps and bounds to get to the trail but thinking any moment the bear would have me. When I reached Charlie I found him trying to build a fire on the river bank to keep the bears away. We rested a few minutes and thought what a close call we had, but the joke of it all was, we had climbed the tree that the bear's clubs were in, and of course this made the old bears angry.

In making my escape I lost my hat and suggested to Charlie that we go back and get it, but Charlie answered sharply, "I wouldn't take the United States to go back for that hat." With some degree of braveness I started to find my hat, and when I came to it I could see the two old bears again sitting at the trunk of the tree with the two cubs up it. And they watched me as I grabbed my hat and ran.

It was the summer of 1878 that things seemed to move ahead and development was made in many directions. More people settled here. Pretty soon we had a store, blacksmith, shop, boarding house, grist mill, saw mill, and Mr. Charlie Pickford built a frame barn.

Our first meeting place for worship was held in the Pickford home. For the first few years Mr. Donaldson walked from Donaldson to Pickford every Sunday to hold church: service and everyone in the settlement would be out to hear him preach. Then a Methodist church and a school house were built. Our first stationed minister was Rev. James Pascoe.

Weldon and Henry Pickford had our first store. In the summer they got their supplies from the Soo by boat. The name of the boat was the "John Augor" and landed at Jolly's Landing, which is now called Stirlingville. The John Augor didn't make its trips very regular. It was not unusual for the store and the whole settlement to be out of flour for days until the boat would arrive. Then everyone would rush to the store with a cotton bag to carry home some flour.

### **MR. NETTLETON WINS APPLAUSE**

(From the Evening News)

Something new was added to the carnival this year, when one of the oldest men in the Upper Peninsula kept the audience spellbound while telling them jokes and repeating Indian poems he had remembered from his youth. Some of the people were disappointed because Mr. Nettleton did not display any of his stunts but the majority of the people realized that this "grand old fellow" is nearing the century mark.

### **THE ORANGE AND BLUE**

(Composed by Barney Nettleton)

I with my statute labor just finished today, I met Joe Barton coming home on the way; I inquired for his welfare, wife, children and all. He said, "Come, view the painting in our Orange Hall."

We do not assemble for strife or contention, nor think that our order should grant us a pension, But to show to the world that we're loyal and true, For we are the knights of the Orange and Blue.

Now we have a master Sir Allen by name; when it comes to the test you will find he is game. And there's our financier, Frank Watson also, when a bill's to be paid he never says no.

And there's our chaplain; he is Scotch to the core - - now for such members I wish we had more. He's always so jolly, kind-hearted and true, you know he's a knight of the Orange and Blue.

If sickness or sorrow should come on a pace, to help out a brother we're all in the race; We'll show to the world that we're loyal and true, We'll extend him our hand thru the Orange and Blue.

There's the rose and the shamrock and thistle you see, Means three little islands that lie in the sea. There's faith, hope and charity that unite us all, like brothers we meet in our Orange hall.

I think I will finish and come to a close; I am not a scholar as everyone knows. Last twelfth of July did great credit to all, and long may we meet in our Orange hall.

### **BOYS GIVEN FAREWELL**

(Newspaper clipping from November 20, 1917)

A farewell in the way of a social function was held in the Orange Temple Tuesday evening in honor of the boys who have left for military work. The boys drawn are: Pickford Township - Andrew J. Smith and Ford Bawks (the latter has been temporarily exempted); Marquette Township - Anarew S. Cowell, Otto L. Hillock, George A. Slater and William H. C. Wise.

The boys were in good spirits and while the thoughts of leaving home and the uncertainty of the future could not heap but enter into the minds of all, the boys were brave and showed their willingness to serve the country.

Evangelists Shelldrake and Shivas who are holding special meetings here went to the hall and made a few remarks in the way of encouragement and admonition to the departing boys. The boys seemed to deeply appreciate the kindness of the evangelists.

Charles Otto Van Sickle was born in Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan, on September 29, 1876. He married Nellie Weston and they had one daughter, Eva. He entered evangelistic work and was given a local preacher's license, supplying the Pickford M. E. Church, which comprised the appointments of Rockview, Stirlingville, Bethel, Stalwart, and Zion. He died May 3, 1912. The following poem about him is by Mrs. John Steele.

---

### **IN MEMORY**

Again the grim reaper of death has appeared and taken from our midst a pastor so dear;

It's Rev. Otto Van Sickle, aged thirty-five, who has passed over to the other side.

With the bereaved ones our sympathies mingle, for their great sorrow and their loss,

But we commend them to the Father who doeth all things for the best.

They have lost a loving father and a husband kind and true,

We have lost a friend and pastor who was loved and respected by all those he knew.

He was a faithful Christian worker, while on this earth he dwelled,  
For he fought the fight, the victory he won, and he's entered into his test.

He was not afraid to die, death had lost its venom sting,  
And out great loss was his gain; All glory to Great God our King.

He's now dwelling in that city with its streets of pure gold,  
And its walls are all of jasper; Oh, half of its beauty has never been told.

Oh! think of that home over there, by the side of the river of life.  
There is never night over there, For Jesus Savior is the light.

That city is ours by redemption, It was bought by the blood of the Lamb.  
And those that are washed and forgiven can enter into that promise land.

And then we will meet Brother Van Sickle, and all those that have gone before,  
And there never will be any more parting, when we meet on that golden shore.

---

### **JOHN DALEY RECALLS OLD TIMES IN PICKFORD**

(From a news clipping of Dec. 10, 1936.)

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

John Daley, of Parkhill, Ontario, one of the first pioneer settlers of Chippewa County, in a letter to the editor of the Evening News, tells of his early experiences in this county. Mr. Daley's letter is as follows:

I have been taking your paper for 35 years and have missed but two copies. I was one of the first settlers in Pickford 55 years ago. Pussy Day carried the mail with dogs from the Sault to St. Ignace through the woods before the trail was cut through for stages. There was a stopping place at the huckleberry patch, one at Pine River, and one at the Carp River.

The first preacher was Mr. Donaldson, who walked over the survey line, to four miles north of Pickford, then to Blair's settlement and then to Stirlingville. I walked through the ox trail through the swamp with Sandy Hill. There were no bridges then; there was no Pickford then, only his barn and house. He came from Bayfield, Canada. Lots of people followed to Pickford and took up homesteads and settled about 1,000 acres. Hank Pickford had a little boat with which he brought things to his store. He had a sawmill.

I cradled five acres of wheat in one day and helped to stack some. Duncan McKenzie and Erastus Fleming bound some. Then Hugh Blair and Robert Beacom brought a horsepower thresher and did the threshing. Judge Smith had a tread mill at the foot of the Munuscong. When the Meridian was opened Frank Taylor hired the mail carrier, then George Tabor. McKee's kept the halfway house. Imagine in and out with the open stage with things for the store. They carried mail to Cedarville on their backs. Long John White cut the road to Cedarville. He carried a stove from the Soo to his homestead on the Meridian. He also drove a team of mules for the Pat Galliget camp over the sand plains up Pine River where Tom Lawless was foreman and Pat was there.

Duncan Muckmorton and I rode horseback through from Pickford to Newberry 53 years ago. There was no railroad but the one from St. Ignace to Marquette. I saw the first train go over it twelve miles up from St. Ignace. Twenty miles from St. Ignace stood the kilns where wood was burned into charcoal to melt iron ore. Men cutting wood were paid a dollar a cord, twenty a month for labor the year round.

The Mackinac Company had five lumber camps paying thirty dollars a month. They had their own teams, mules, and horses. They had a storehouse about St. Ignace for wild hay and corn.

The Miles brothers came from Saginaw and started to lumber at Kinross. They paid \$30 a month. They also built a mill at DeTour. I was there with a team at \$2 a day. They cut 100,000 board feet a day. I helped to take out their drive. Also Robert Crawford of Stalwart cooked for McKniff's drive when Andrew Wilson of Pickford was foreman.

Will Brown, Charlie Wilson, and Barney Tillen were rafting the logs to the mill across Mud Lake to the Island. When the tug was coming back with the boom sticks they lost them. We had quite a time finding them. The sea was so the water would fly' over us but we poled them so the tug got them. That is pioneer days.

### **PRINTED IN THE EVENING NEWS IN 1952**

The late Barney Nettleton, who must have been one of Pickford Township's more colorful characters, once "filled" his deer license by staging a hand-to-hand battle with the buck. The battle, lasting for nearly an hour, ended only when the buck was killed by a bullet from another hunter's rifle.

Although Nettleton's Herculean struggle took place away back in November 1907, the details were duly recorded by the Pickford Clarion, thus preserving them for future generations. The Pickford Clarion, long out of business, was a weekly newspaper established in Pickford in 1905 by E. E. Baldwin, who still is in the printing business in Sault Ste. Marie.

Mr. Baldwin himself wrote the story of the battle, and played it prominently on the Clarion's front page. It seems that Mr. Nettleton, who then was township highway commissioner, fared forth to get this buck, and spotted a nice 200-pounder not far from the town limits.

Nettleton fired once, but his shot was wide of the mark. Instead of dashing off into the brush, as almost any well-behaved deer would do, Barney's would-be target took one long look at Nettleton - as if sizing up his

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

prowess, then closed to do battle. Only then did Barney observe that the buck was a freak. One of the deer's forelegs was shorter than the other. He held it close to his body as he hobbled along on three legs.

Nettleton, fascinated by this strange sight, permitted the cripple to advance within a few feet of him before lifting his rifle to fire again. But this time it was no-go; the gun jammed, leaving Nettleton at the mercy of the enraged buck.

The deer's affliction must have affected his temperament. He was 300 pounds of fighting fury - - and at the moment that fury was unleashed against the gun-toting man in front of him! He lowered his head, and charged in!

Barney sidestepped that charge with all the dexterity of a picador. But the buck - - three legs or not - - wheeled suddenly around and charged again. This time Nettleton side-stepped in time to bring his rifle down on the buck's nose. He said later he could almost feel the crunch of bone as his heavy rifle stock came down on the buck's snout.

Nettleton had drawn the first blood, but his adversary was far from whipped. Time after time, he charged into the fray, took a blow or two in passing, only to wheel around, and come in for more. During the course of those charges, he absorbed several more blows on his already tender and bleeding nose. He lost a part of one antler, then about two charges later, lost a part of the other.

By using his rifle as a war-club, Barney was doing all right for himself, but that sort of thing just couldn't go on indefinitely. How long could a buck deer take this kind of punishment before crying, "Uncle"? Barney Nettleton never did learn the answer to that one. A few charges later, he swung viciously at the buck's head, missed, and brought the rifle down on the deer's backbone. The rifle broke - and fell from his hands!

From that moment on, it was a case of men against deer, with no holds barred. The buck, groggy and apparently tiring, closed in once more, and Barney grabbed the stump of his antlers. This bit of strategy, designed to prevent goring, left little or no defense against flailing forelegs. So Nettleton was kicked in the chest, the buck's sharp hooves leaving a gory, ten-inch opening!

"At one time," reported Mr. Baldwin, "Mr. Nettleton actually was under the buck, and tried to cut the animal's throat with his teeth." Fortunately for Barney, reinforcements arrived in the person of John Hughes, another deer hunter. Hughes shot the battling buck - thus being credited with an "assist" in the play.

Editor Baldwin's thrilling report on the encounter failed to state who got the venison. There's a possibility that Mr. Nettleton, who had tried to eat it "on the hoof" found it too tough and relinquished it to Mr. Hughes. For information on that technical problem, we refer you to Mr. Baldwin.

---

William and Colbourn Emerson were among early settlers, southwest of Pickford. "Billy" never married and Colbourn was a widower. They came from Belleville, Ontario, and homesteaded two miles south and four and one-half miles west on the south side of the section road. They were across from the Hugh Leach farm. Later they moved two and one-half miles east. Billy became seriously ill. He had no relatives. Mr. and Mrs. Beacom took him into their home and cared for him until his death there.

William Young, a Canadian, settled one mile south and two miles west of Pickford. He purchased 80 acres of bush land from the D. M. and M. Railroad Company on April 15, 1901. (North side of road, across from William Blair farm.) He was a very hard-working man, working in the lumber camps in the winter and clearing his farm in the summer. He had a team of oxen and cleared his entire 80 himself. (Edna and Kenneth Harrison purchased this farm at Mr. Young's death and later sold it to Phyllis and Clarence Beacom.)

William Young never married. He died the summer of 1937 and was buried in Bethel cemetery.

---

Samuel Nettleton (Sam) was the first mail carrier from Pickford to Cedarville and Hessel. In 1891, a mere lad of 12 years, he rode horseback in the summer, Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. His parents worried a great deal because there was only a trail through the woods for him to follow and they feared a tree might blow on him and the settlers were far apart. The road (Meridian) was not entirely cut out. When he reached

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

the little lake north of Cedarville, he detoured one-half mile east and went around this lake, then on to Cedarville where he left mail and picked up any mail that went to Hessel. He returned north until he reached this little lake, then rode westerly to the Law homestead (now the Hessel airport). On to Hessel, back the same route to Cedarville, Pickford, and home. In the winter months he was able to use a horse and cutter. He traveled the same road to Cedarville as in summer, as there was no road across the little lake and the ice was unsafe. He didn't retrack himself, but left from Patrick's Landing and drove on the ice (through what is now called Club Channel) around to Hessel Bay. Returned by the same route. He carried mail on this trail for two years and received \$25 a month.

---

Robert Eagleson was an early settler in the Blair settlement. He located on a farm one mile south, three miles west, and one-half mile south, just over the Munuscong River on the west side of the road.

Mrs. William (Annie Blair) Wise sent two of her children, Frederick and Nellie, with a baking of bread to his cabin. The children found the house empty, a pot of peas on the stove, but no fire. They thought the fire had been out for some time, so they returned to tell their father. Mr. Wise looked for Bob, but finding no axe he thought he might be in his woods where he was clearing land. When found, he was dead. Mr. Wise got his team and dray and took the body to the Wise farm, (he placed it on a plank and on a wood pile) while he went to tell Mr. and Mrs. Henry Miller. She was a sister of the deceased. Mr. Wise made the casket that Mr. Eagleson was buried in. He made a number of caskets in the first years they lived in that area.

Just a few lines of a little remembrance of the mothers who came to Mackinac and Chippewa counties in the early days. They lived in log cabins, they hunted their cows through the woods among the wild stock, churned their butter, walked and carried it through mud, marshes, and swamps, to the little stores of surrounding communities and traded their butter for groceries as a maintenance for their little families at home. They were the salt of the earth, gone but not forgotten, and only remembered by what they have done.

Oh, the spring that bubbles yonder near the orchard on the hill,  
With its old moss-coveted bucket which I once would want to fill.  
In the pasture in the valley with my brother at my side  
We would always drive old Brindle to the barn at eventide.

Oh, the blessed days of childhood that I spent in childish glee.  
And the prayer is always with us that we learned at Mother's knee.  
I would ramble with my brother with his hand held close to mine,  
Down the path to that old cabin in the shadow of the pine.

Oh, that little old log cabin how it fills our hearts with joy,  
At the garden with the roses where we played when but a boy.  
We could see the shining raindrops on the fairer jessamine,  
We could hear our mother calling, "Boys, come home, it's supper time."

Oh, the shade tree standing yonder in the orchard on the hill,  
In the pathway leading homeward to the cabin calm and still.  
Now that Mother's voice is silent we can hear the church bells chime  
And the echo down the valley, "Boys, come home; it's supper time."

But that homestead is forsaken, and the years from us have flown,  
But the cabin yet is standing with mosses overgrown.  
When I cross the Jordan River to that blessed land sublime,  
Then we'll hear our Mother calling, "Boys, come home, it's supper time."

In that lane beyond the river free from sorrow and all care,  
We can see our angel mothers, they are waiting for us there.  
When they all look down upon us, through those shining stars above,  
It's a jewel sent from heaven, and they call it Mother's love.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Historical Incidents

---

By Rob Nettleton

---

Whitewash was the usual interior house paint in the early days. When the first settlers came here it, wasn't too plentiful or easily purchased. Some women made their paint and came up with a very pretty effect. Mrs. George Leach (Ann) was one of these industrious mothers when housecleaning time came along. She used red clay mixed with buttermilk to the desired consistency which gave a pretty pink color and was a change from white. Sometimes her ceilings were painted and the walls papered. Her secret got out one day when two neighbor girls called on her. Her cat came meowing about her feet and she laughing exclaimed, "Ur! I know what you are wanting, to lick my boots and have that drop of paint." She then told the girls what she was using.

Today it is trick or treat, but in the late 1800's it was just trick. Bill Young purchased himself a new range, and when he tried it out the first time or two he was quite pleased with its performance. October 31 came and some young culprits (neighbors, maybe?) were out for some fun. Bill had some pea straw and somehow it appealed to these boys - - they packed Bill's stovepipe full (his shanty had no chimney). The next morning smoke came from everywhere on end around the stove and Bill tried everything to no avail, until he had to go outside or smother. He told the neighbors, "That is some company, put out a stove, but no instructions!"

A storm with high winds was felt in Blairville in the early 1900's. The roof was lifted off Bill Young's shanty and carried some distance away. A neighbor seeing this, hurried over to see if Bill or his dog had met any harm and looking through the door, queried, "Bill, where's your dog?" Bill (who had difficulty hearing a great part of his life), gesturing with his head and hand, replied, "Out through the field blew to pieces."

Mrs. William Wise arrived in Blairville in 1880 and never saw another woman until Mr. and Mrs. Richard Rye came about.

In the pioneer days church and Sunday School in the Blairville area were held in the homes. Annie Miller (later Mrs. Maltas) was the first Sunday School Superintendent. She was very highly thought of and traveled by horseback to start churches and Sunday schools in the various communities.

To travel from the William Wise farm to the William Butledge farm, it was necessary to walk a log that crossed the Munuscong River. Mr. Wise was the first Supervisor of Marquette Township and walked to St. Ignace every spring with the tax roll.

There were no funeral homes nor undertakers in the early days. Margaret Beacom (Mrs. Robert Beacom) prepared many bodies for burial. She performed doctors' duties also. She served as midwife many times and many of those babies are still residing in and near Pickford. Called because of a serious illness, perhaps of a child, she would stay a week or longer, if necessary, until the person was well on the road to recovery. She not only aided in the Blair settlement, but went to homes in the outlying areas, walking long distances or riding with horse and buggy or horse and cutter any hour of the day or night when she was needed. In cases of pneumonia, the patient was kept in an unheated room with the windows open, and she and others caring for the patient wore fur coats to keep warm.

## **FAMILIES OF THE PICKFORD AREA**

All families are listed in alphabetical order. The different generations of children will be color-coded.

1st generation (Capital Letters)

2nd generation

3rd generation

4th generation

5th generation

Not all of the families have been color-coded. They are presently being worked on, and will be updated as soon as possible.

### **ALDRICH**

Aaron and Mary Jane Aldrich settled on a homestead northwest of Pickford in 1880, coming from Newbridge, Ontario. Their children were Thomas, Wesley, William, Dudley, John, Frances, Margaret and Mae.

THOMAS was County School Superintendent for twenty-four years and had one child, [Paul](#), living in Sault Ste. Marie.

WESLEY married Jennie Wilson and lived in Pickford most of his life. They had two girls, [Fern](#) (Mrs. Ralph Orcutt) of Washington, D.C. and [Alma](#) (Mrs. Glen Taylor) of Milwaukee.

WILLIAM died when a young man and DUDLEY married Jemima McConkey and had one son, Lynn who still lives on the home place. Dudley died in 1956 and his wife the same year. JOHN lives in Virginia, FRANCES lives in Detroit. She married and has five children. [Ina](#), the oldest daughter, married Frank Hillock and lived in the Soo until her death. [Grace](#), the youngest child, married Russell Young and lives in the Soo. [Roy](#), the only son, is deceased.

MARGARET lived in the Soo and MAE (Mrs. James Kemp) lives in Detroit. JOHN had three children: [Lyman](#) lives in Convinton, Virginia; [Clare](#) lives in Ohio, and [Jane](#). JOHN ALDRICH earned a Ph. D. and was a college professor in Kansas, Georgia, and West Virginia prior to his retirement.

### **ALLEN**

Inkerman S. Allen (English) was born in Mulmer Township, Ontario, and came to Pickford about 1892. He married Harriet R. Allen (Scottish), daughter of James Dickson Allen. She was born in Guelph, Ontario. Mrs. Allen passed away at the home of her daughter, Jessie, in 1951. Inkerman Allen was a farmer and an interior and exterior decorator. He painted four two-story houses when he was 88 years old. He was living with his daughter, Jessie (Mrs. Dan McDonald) at the time of his death in 1945.

When the Inkerman Allens first came to Pickford, they lived with Mrs. Allen's father and two brothers. The house burned and they moved to the farm house north of the spring creek on the farm later purchased by John Rowse, now owned by Orries Huyck. Later they moved to a log house on what is now known as the Robert Roe farm. He then bought an 80-acre farm on the Rudyard Road, now owned by Don Rye. He then purchased the Dudley Aldrich home in Pickford. There were six children: Percy, Meldrum, Jessie, Ada, Russell, and Mary H.

PERCY I. ALLEN (deceased 1970) married Annie E. Galer (deceased Jan., 1972). He was a decorator and lived in Grand Rapids. They had two daughters: [Etta Marie](#) (Mrs. Howard Leedle) and [June E.](#) (Mrs. Stuart Veltena).

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

MELDRUM (deceased 1966) was a welder and blacksmith. He married Martha Cottle and had one son, [Reginald](#), of Flint.

JESSIE A. (deceased 1969) married Donald McDonald. They had three sons and two daughters: [Emil](#), [Lynn](#), [Bryce](#), [Sybile](#), and [Adela](#).

ADA married Cecil McDonald (deceased) and had one son, [Kenneth](#). Ada taught school in Pickford, Rudyard, and Waterford Townships. She earned her B. S. degree from Wayne University when she was 65 years of age.

RUSSELL married Lisabelle Galer. He is retired and lives in Garden City, Michigan. They have three daughters and one son. [Jean](#), who married Douglas Batho, owns and operates the Pickford Dry Goods with her husband. Douglas is also an undertaker. [Delores E.](#) married Alex Cottle. They have five children and live on a farm west of Pickford: [Cheryl](#), [Dana](#), [Allen](#), [Martin](#), and [Lisa](#). [Cheryl](#) married Edward Cote and lives near Fort Worth, Texas. She is a 1971 graduate of Spring Arbor College. [Dana](#) (Mrs. Les Beyer) lives in Burnip, Michigan. [Allen](#) married Patsy Freeman. [Martin](#) and [Lisa](#) are at home. [Belva](#) married Clayton Ball, an electrician. They live in Pennsylvania and have five children: [David](#), [Christine](#), [Dale](#), [Jonathon](#), and [Laurie](#). [Roger](#) married Sheryl Boshart and is pastor of Clawson Free Methodist Church.

MARY H. married John V. Fleming (deceased). Mary retired in 1965 after teaching 45 years in Michigan. She lives in Detroit, Michigan, when not traveling.

### AMES

Thomas Ames and his wife, Mary (Brindley), arrived in Sault Ste. Marie late in November, 1881. Very soon after their arrival, their first child, a daughter, Annabelle, was born. Her Grandmother Brindley walked from east of Pickford to the Sault on a trail through the woods to be with her daughter. When they were able to travel, they settled on a farm east of Pickford on what is now known as the Sand Ridge Road, which was the main road between Pickford and DeTour. There were nine children in the family: Annabelle, Mary Lavinia, Margaret, John, Arthur, Tom, Bill, Elmer, and Bob.

ANNABELLE married Robert McCabe and had four children: [Mildred](#) (Mrs. Otto Wallis), [Irene](#) (Mrs. Clayton Woods, deceased), [Russell](#), and [Bill](#). [Russell](#) married Margaret Rosing and they have three children: [Russell](#) (deceased), [Mildred](#), and [Annabelle](#). [Bill](#) married Leona Germain and they had five children. [Bill](#) died in 1969.

MARY LAVINIA married Bill Tripp and they moved to Cobablt, Ontatio. They had one son, [Carl](#).

MARGARET married George Nichols and they are both deceased.

JOHN married Violet Kinnee and had four sons. [Jack](#) married Edith Rosing and they have three daughters: [Eleanor](#), [Carol](#), and [Maria](#). [Charles](#) lost his life in World War II. [Francis](#) Married Lois Holmes and had two children, [Charles](#) and [Diane](#). [Thomas](#) married Evelyn Norquist and has four children: [Linda](#), [Arlene](#), [Robert](#) and [Cheryl](#). After the death of his first wife, JOHN married Barbara Kelly. He died May 20, 1971.

ARTHUR married Martha Kinnee and had three sons. [Cecil](#) married Elsie Rye and had four children [Arvid](#), [Shelva](#), [Duane Robert](#), and [Kathy](#). They all live in Flint or vicinity. They are all married except Kathy, who makes her home with Duane. Cecil and Elsie are both deceased and buried in Cottle Cemetery. [Kinnee](#) married Lita McKenzie and has three children: [Frederick](#), [Joyce](#), and [Shelly](#). [Lyle](#) married Lorma Hillock and they have two children, [Rodney](#) and [Cheryl](#).

THOMAS married Retta Belcher and had three children: [Tom](#), [Thelma](#), and [Melbourne](#). [Tom](#) lives in Phoenix, Arizona, and has four children: [Gay](#), [John](#), [Melbourne](#) and [Keith](#). [Thelma](#) lives in Chicago and has no children. [Melbourne](#) has three children.

BILL married Ruth Beacom and had four children: [Neva](#), [Margaret](#), [Velma](#), and [Bill](#). [Neva](#) married James Perry and had five children: [Debra](#), [Barbara](#), [Susan](#), [Cynthia](#), and [Mike](#). [Margaret](#) married Charles Izzard and they have three children: [Kimberly](#), [Brent](#), and [Laura](#). [Velma](#) married James Graham and they have three children, [Jeffery](#), [Lisa](#), and [Steven](#). [Bill](#) is still in high school.

ELMER married Stella Kerr and lived in Sault Ste. Marie.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

BOB married Ann McCondra.

When BOB was about a year and a half old, Mrs. Ames died. Thomas later married Brindley, a sister of his first wife, who had a daughter, Ruth. Ruth married Percy Elliott and had one son, Delwyn.

After living on the old sand farm for quite a few years, the family moved closer to Pickford on what is now the Harvey Pennington farm.

BILL is the only one left of that generation of the Ames family. He lived on the farm east of Pickford that JOHN started farming on over 55 years ago, until 1970 when he sold the farm and moved to town. JOHN and his wife lived in Donaldson until his death May 20, 1971.

### ANDERSON (JOHN)

John Anderson and his wife, Annie McDonald, homesteaded 160 acres five and a half miles north of Pickford in 1881 or 1882. They had two children, WILLIAM and HAZEL. Hazel died when a freshman in high school.

WILLIAM married Margaret Wilson and lived one mile north of Pickford. He had three children, Lionel, Anilee, and William.

Lionel is the only one of the three generations still living. He married Frances Stanaway and they have three children.

Anilee (deceased) married Orvid Lawson. They had a daughter, Carol, and a son, Timothy. One child died as an infant. Carol married Jack Parker and has a son, Daniel.

William (deceased) and his wife, Margaret, had one son, William.

### ANDERSON (ROBERT)

Robert Anderson and Katie McLarty were married in St. Helen, Ontario, in Huron County in 1885. They moved to the Pickford area called Mackville shortly after they were married. They had five children: ALEX, and MARGARET (twins), JAMES, NELLIE, and HUGH. Mrs. Robert Anderson died July 4, 1932, and Robert died May 14, 1940.

MARGARET died at the age of 18. ALEX (1888-1964) married Maude Stevenson (died Jan. 20, 1957) and lived five miles west and one mile north of Pickford. He then moved to the farm where his son, Howard, lives. They had four children: Lillian, Thelma, Howard, and Frederick. Lillian married George Beamish. Their children are Roger and Roberta (Mrs. Rodney Pearce.) The Pearces have three children, Randall, David and Pamela. Thelma married Vern Rye and they have two children, George and Marilyn (Mrs. Marshall Crisp). George has one son, Vern Henry. Howard married Betty Leach. Their children are Donna, Diane, and Debra. Diane married David Firack and has one son, Jason. Frederick lives in Detroit and has two children, Margaret and Lawrence. Donna married John Wiggins. Their children are Victoria and Joel.

JAMES (deceased) was born September 13, 1891. He married Nesta Cottle (deceased 1971). Their children are Orvell, Elizabeth, and Robert. They moved to Sault Ste. Marie.

NELLIE was born September 28, 1893, and married Henry Smith. They lived on the Fish place for several years, then moved to Brimley. They had two children, Basil and Fay.

HUGH (Aug. 1889 - June 1940) married Mary Nettleton. Their children are Laurel, Ferne, Hugh, Grace, Pearl, and Violet. They are all married except Violet. After HUGH's death, Mary married Herman Anderson. They had two sons, Herman and Harold, both married.

### ANDERSON (WILLIAM)

William Anderson and his wife, Mary (Edmuston), came with their children, WILL, MINNIE, JENNETTE, MARGARET, WEST, and RHODA to Sault Ste. Marie in November, 1888, from Wingham, Ontario. In the spring of 1889 they came to Pickford and lived on the Henderson farm east of Pickford. Later they moved to the present Leo Nettleton farm. Mr. Anderson worked at the feed mill in Pickford for many years.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

He then purchased the farm west of Pickford where his son, ARCHIE, and grandson, Clifford, live. Mr. Anderson died May 9, 1929. His wife and two children predeceased him.

His daughter, Mrs. Matthew Lockhart (deceased), lived west of Pickford. RHODA (Mrs. Robert Whitford) is deceased. MARGARET (Mrs. John Cramer) lives in Middleville, Michigan. WILL and WEST returned to Canada and died there. MINNIE (Mrs. John Cowell) is deceased but lived in Gladstone. ARCHIE married Ethel Nettleton and they had one son, Clifford.

Clifford married Mae Lordson. Their children are David, Beverly, and Brenda.

### BATHO

The Bathos originated in England. William James Batho, the first to come to this continent came to Ontario. There he married Agnes Isabelle Brown. In 1881 he came to Pickford and homesteaded a farm. His homestead was located four miles north and one-half mile east of Pickford. William came alone to Pickford to find a homestead for his family. After he found his homestead, he brought his wife here. He farmed his land until later years when he sold his farm to Joe Payne and moved into town in the house now owned by Mrs. Hazel Hillock. For many years he served as Justice of the Peace in the Pickford area. Many will remember him as Judge Batho. William was born September 26, 1856, and died April 25, 1937. His wife, Agnes, was born December 26, 1852, and died May 5, 1925. They had six children.

JEAN BATHO was the first child born. She married Bill Elliott. They had no children and both are deceased

DAVID THOMAS BATHO was born July 17, 1887, and died June, 1952. He married Elsie Louise Graham and lived on a farm two miles north of Pickford. They had eight children. Wilna Agnes married Melbourne McDonald. Their daughter Maxine died in 1946. A son, Robert, married Beatrice Nayback and they have five children: Daniel, Kathleen, Keith, Bonnie, and Dean. Another son, David, married Shirley Haske and their children are Thomas and William. Irene married Leo Nettleton and their children are Raymond, Ronald, and Marlene. Barbara Jean died in 1940 at the age of 3 1/2. Beatrice married Eldred Rye and lives in Pickford. Their daughter, Donna married Duane Clegg and they live in Westland, Michigan, with their four children: Jill, Chris, Scott, and Todd. Sandra married Fredrick Sill and they live in Jackson, Michigan with their children Susan, Elizabeth and Debra. Marcia married Joe M. Woods and lives in Phoenix, Arizona, with their sons, Darrell and Kenneth. Patricia married James Strickler and lives in New York with their sons, Jeffery and Brian. Betty married Gerald T. Harrison and lives in Pickford with their children, Rhonda and Michael. Isabell Irene (deceased 1943) married Lloyd McDonald. Their daughter, Vera Mae, married Clark Taylor and their children are Dennis, Joan, Victoria, Mark, and Angela. William married Yvonne Izzard and they live north of Cedarville. Their children are Rhonda, Randy, Shelly and Tracy. Corrinne married Roger Fountain and lives southeast of Pickford with their children Debra, Scott, and Sandra. Janice married Melvin Lockhart and they live west of Pickford. Their son James married Nancy House and they had two daughters: Shelly (deceased Sept. 1972) and Sherry. Their son William married Virginia Splan and they live in Rudyard. Their daughter, Judy, married Frank Nixon and their children are Richard, Lori Ann, and Randall. Shirley married Clifford Harrison and they live north of Pickford. Their son, Wayne, married Marilyn Ross and they live in Colorado with their three daughters, Gina, Amy, and Nicole. Dennis married Sharon Snorf and lives in Rapid River. Thomas married Janis Hopkins and lives in Algoma, Wisconsin, with their daughters, Joan and Christine. Neil married Sue Ann McHaney and they have both graduated from Lake Superior State College and are living in Pickford. William David died in 1943 during World War II in a plane crash in North Africa. Phyllis married Orries Huyck and they live on Huyck's Poultry Farm two miles north of Pickford. Their son, Stephen, married Marilyn Adams; they have one child and live in Lansing. Catherine married Greg Young and they live in Mt. Pleasant with their child, Chris. Bernard married Marion Skinner; they have three children and he is stationed near Detroit with U. S. Coast Guard. JoAnn married William Bawks and they live in Pickford. Doris (Mona Lou) married Wayne Storey and they live west of Pickford. Their daughter, Beverly married Robert Huyck and they have one child. Their son, Martin, is attending Spring Arbor College. Amy is at home.

AGNES ISABELLE BATHO (BELLE) was born August 14, 1884 and died May 28, 1961. She married Joseph Taylor and later Charles A. Vetter. She had two children. Her daughter, Dorothy Estelle Ann Taylor,

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

married Earl Mowry. Their two children were **Dorothy Ann** (Mrs. Gerald Schreiber) and **Roger**. Her daughter, **Donna Louise Vetter** married Donald Strong and their children were **Barbara Ann**, **Donna Gayle**, **Michael David**, and **Gary Brian**.

JAMES DOUGLAS BATHO was born September 22, 1891. He married Nina Mae Bentley and lived on the farm across the road from the farm his father homesteaded which formerly belonged to his mother. They had seven children. **Kenneth Morrill** married Frances Lapish and they live four miles north and one-half mile west of Pickford. They have seven children. **Judith Ann** married Dick Landers and has two children. **Robert James** married Deloras Klosterman and they have one son. **William Frederick** married Susie Sodergren. **Donald Kenneth** married Kathy Becks. **Mary Alice** married Richard Storey. **Frances Ann** and **Larry Bruce** are at home. **William Adelbert Batho (Mike)** was born in 1919. He married Betty Chapaskey. They have no children. They live in Sault Ste. Marie where he is employed with the Soo Line Railroad. **Eva Jane Batho** was born in 1921 and married Elmer Eagle. They have six children and live in Berkley, Michigan. Their daughter, **Connie**, married Donald Tate and they have two children. Their daughter **Karen Ann** married Ed Applegate and they have two children. Their son, **Elmer Lawrence** married Judy Kliensaucer, and they have four children. **Charles Edward**, **Donald James**, and **Donna Jean** are at home. **June Evelyn** was born in 1925 and married Ted McGlinch. They have three children. **Marilyn Kaye** married Bill Emerich and they have two sons. **Ted McGlinch, Jr.**, married Barbara Nettleton and they have one son. **Robert** is the other son. **Dorothy Mae** was born in 1933 and died that same year **Geraldine** was born January 8, 1935, and married William Wise. Their four children are **Michael Lawrence**, **Gary William** (deceased), **Beth-Anne** and **Kelly Jean**. **James Grant** was born May 3, 1941, and married Donna Lundy. They live on M-129 and he is employed with the Soo Line Railroad. They have three children: **Rodney James**, **Randall Scott**, and **Rhonda Michelle**.

HELEN BATHO married Edward Turner (deceased) and lives in Detroit. They had no children.

WILLIAM (PADDY) BATHO (deceased) married Lottie Lougheed (deceased January, 1970) and they had three children. **Douglas** married Jean Allen and they own and operate the Pickford Dry Goods Store. **Patsy** (Mrs. Matvin Potter) has one son, **Audie**. They live on the Paddy Batho farm and Patsy works for the General Telephone Company in Pickford. **Bernice** (Mrs. Joel Littlefield) lives in Sault Ste. Marie has one daughter. **Gwen** (Mrs. Richard Michel) lives in Plainwell, Michigan.

### BAWKS

Robert and Isabell Bawks and their son, HERBERT, came to Pickford, Michigan, in 1879 from Kincarden, Ontario. Their first home for one summer was on the William Blair farm one-half mile south of Pickford. The family consisted of three girls: ESTHER (Mrs. Robert William), MARY (Mrs. Norman McDowell) (deceased), and NELLIE (Mrs. William J. Crawford); and six boys: HERBERT (deceased), WILLIAM (deceased), GORDON (deceased 1969), ORVILLE, FORD and FRANK. All of the boys were farmers in this area.

HERBERT BAWKS (deceased 1950) married Nina Patton (1885-1928) and they lived at Rockview most of their lives. They had twelve children, seven of whom are still living: **Clifford**, **Ray**, **Effie**, **Violet**, **Vern**, **Robert**, and **Dean**.

**Clifford** married Lela Pennington. They live in the Soo and have two children: **Gerald** and **Joan**. **Gerald** married Ina Winzer and they also live in the Soo with their four children: **Debra**, **Wallace**, **Bonnie**, and **Lori**. **Joan** married Clarence Wegner, Jr., and they live in Fayetteville, North Carolina. Their four children are **Linda**, **Donna**, **Larry**, and **Pam**.

**Ray** married Irene Pudelko. They live in Pickford and he is employed at Lipsett Chevrolet Garage. Their son, **Raymond**, married Judy Cabanough and they live in Muskegon with their twins, **Steven** and **Sally**.

**Effie** married Ivan Leach and they live in Pickford. They had six children: **John**, **William**, **Lila**, **Ivana**, **Richard**, and **Duane**. **John** married Ruth Finlan (deceased 1972) and they have five children: **Mike**, **Anna**, **Jesse**, **Joe**, and **Jerry**. **William** married Karen Huyck and they live in Lennon with their three children: **Duane**, **Joan**, and **Amy**. **Lila** married Gary Williams. They live in Muskegon and have four children: **Marty**,

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

**Julie, Robin, and Todd.** **Ivana** married Robert Jones and they live in Pickford with their three children: **Robert, Jr., Pauline, and Roger.** **Richard** married Judy Palmroy and they live in Muskegon. Their three children are **Pattie, Faye, and Allan.** **Duane** died in 1948 at five years of age.

**Violet** married Sam Cruickshank and they lived at Rockview until Sam's death in 1959. She then moved to Pickford. Their daughter, **Theora,** married Robert Bosley and they live in Stalwart. with their five children: **Francis, Harris, Penny, Bobby, and Cheryl.** **Wanda** married Vern Sawyers and they live in Donaldson with their three sons: **Jeff, Steven, and Douglas.** **Diane** married David Seward. They live in Texas where he is in the service and have one son, **Billy.** **Donald** is sailing and **Debra** graduated from Pickford High School in 1972.

**Vern** married Irene Rose and they live in Mt. Clemens. Their two children are **Carol** and **Wayne.**

**Robert** married Bertha Kramer and they live in Hessel. Their son, **James,** graduated from L.S.S.C. in 1972 and **Ronald** is in the service.

**Dean** married Mae Huyck and they live in Pickford. Their son, **Larry,** is a truck driver. **Jerry** graduated from Spring Arbor College in 1972 and married Cindy Porter. **Bruce** is at home. **Dean** works on construction jobs during the summer and does snow removal at Kincheloe Air Force Base during the winter.

**WILLIAM** married Clara Beacom in 1913 and moved to their farm two miles south, one mile west, and 1/4 mile south of Pickford which they spent their married life. William died February 20, 1941, and Mrs. Bawks died March 8, 1967. They had six children. **Kenneth** has been an employee of the Chippewa County Road Commission for the last 28 years. He married Edna Nettleton and they have three children. **Wayne** is in the construction business for himself in summer and forest products in winter and has a half-ownership in Bawks and Beacom construction. Two daughters, **Ada** and **Adrienne** are both at home. **Ivan** has been a construction worker at Kincheloe Air Force Base for the last 17 years and married Dorothy Leib. Their children are **Barbara, Carol, David, Duane, and Dianne.** **Howard** is self-employed as a construction worker and contractor. He married Doris Postma of Rudyard they have three children. **William** is also in the construction business working in partnership with his father and married to the former Joanne Huyck. **Julia** is studying nursing at Northern Michigan University. **Cheryl** is in high school. **Lela** married James E. Hill of Flint, Michigan. They have seven children: **Robert** is in the U. S. Marines; twin daughters, **Shirley** and **Sharon,** both work in Flint; **Sandra** is employed in Flint; **Jim, Sharlene, and Kim** attend Flint schools. This makes a total of 18 grandchildren for William and Clara Bawks. Two children, **Glen** and **Ada,** predeceased their parents.

**GORDON** married Sarah Kennedy. They had three children. **Mac** married Evelyn Jewel. Their son, **Gary,** is a music major at Northern Michigan University. **Mac** is presently married to the former Marion Wise and lives in Cedarville. **Doris** is married to Al Pollard and lives in Cedarville. They have two children, **Neva** and **Elgin.** **Ferne** (Mrs. James A. Stewart) of Port Huron, Michigan, has three children: **Clark, John, and Jeanne Gayle.**

**ORVILLE** married Della McDowell. They have two children. **Alvin** and his daughter, **Aleta,** live in California. His son, **Charles,** a graduate from Bob Jones University, is teaching in Florida. **Mary** (Mrs. Robert Howell) is Elementary Principal and 6th Grade teacher in Pickford Public Schools. Orville taught for 39 years in the Pickford area. Orville and Della celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary Aug. 21, 1971.

**FRANK** married May Lee and they have one son, **Dale.** He married Ardyth Wallis and they live on M-129 near 6 Mile Road with their children **Roger, Rhonda, Joanie** and **Janet.**

**FORD** married Margaret Patton. They have two children: **Eldon** of Brighton and **Helen** (Mrs. James Crisp).

### **BEACOM (DAVID AND ROBERT)**

In 1880, Dave and Bob Beacom left their childhood home in Canada and rode the *Old Mackinac* to Jolly's Landing at Stirlingville. They just arrived here when Dave got sick and Bob sent him back to Canada to get well. You can imagine Bob's loneliness at being all along in a strange country. However, Dave recovered

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

his health and acquired a bride, Louisa Green of Clinton, Ontario, and came back to this country to make his home. Later on Jennie and Lizzie Beacom followed their brothers to this country. Jennie became Mrs. James Stirling, but Lizzie remained a humorous old maid and resided with the Dave Beacoms until their deaths. John, Sarah, and Emma Beacom remained in Canada.

Dave's first home in this country was one mile south and two miles west of Pickford. He and Louisa had six children, five girls and one boy of whom two girls are still living. MRS. LOTTIE ROE is a widow and lives in Orlando, Florida. GRACE MAC LEAN is also a widow and lives in Santa Maria, California. ETTA ALLIASON, CORA GOUGH, AND FORD BEACOM are deceased. The farm was across the road from his brother Bob's farm.

After farming awhile, Dave moved to Pickford and lived over a warehouse where Gordon Bawks' house now stands. Several business adventures were to follow: Frank Taylor and Dave started operating a store at the location of the present bank. Then Mr. Taylor sold his interest to Fred Green, Dave's brother-in-law. About this time Dave decided he would rather be in the machinery business so Jim Stirling and he became partners in that business. Sometime later he sold his interest in the machinery business and helped to establish and operate the bank. He was still working in the bank until the time of his death at the age of 70 on Dec. 18, 1928. He was one of the first in Pickford to have an automobile, which was quite a novelty, about 1907.

FORD and Annabelle (Hessel) Beacom had three children: Marjorie, Kaye, and David. Marjorie Herman has two sons, Allen and Paul Blair, who live in Cincinnati, Ohio. Kaye Candler has three daughters, Cynthia, Pamela, and Susan, all at home in Grosse Pointe Shores, Michigan. David Beacom (deceased) and his wife, Myrtle (Mrs. Arthur Adam), had two sons, David Charles, II and Richard Brent. They both teach in Sault Area Public Schools. David and Carolyn (Toretta) have one son, David Charles, III. Richard and Sharon (Skinner) have a daughter, Kristin Kaye.

In 1880 Bob homesteaded 80 acres, 1 mile south, 2 miles west of Pickford on the north side of the now Blair Road. He began to clear his land using his team of horses he brought from Canada. He immediately built a log house. Margaret Jane Blair came from Ontario in 1881 and became Bob's bride in 1883. William Wise built a kitchen to the west side of the log house for the Beacoms. This house was dismantled in 1922 and replaced with a two story frame house. The Beacom's children were all born in the log house, Bob brought a threshing machine with him when he came from Ontario which was operated by horse power. He threshed many acres of grain for farmers in the area, and several years later bought a Port Huron machine which was steam operated. Disaster struck when this machine burned in the MacInnis barn when he was threshing there.

This union brought forth six children: HERBERT, OLIVER, MABEL, CLARA, ERNEST, and EVA. HERBERT married Nettie Nettleton and they had four children: Ruth married Bill Ames and had four children: Neva (Mrs. James Perry), Margaret (Mrs. Charles Izzard), both of Pickford; Velma (Mrs. James Graham) of Flushing, and William, Jr., of Pickford. Morris died as a young man. Rena married Ellsworth Lordson. Wallace married Jean McKinzie. The Lordsons had three sons and one daughter: Marion (Mrs. Jim Miller) and Melvin (Tony) both of Pickford; Allen and Robert, both of Petoskey. The Wallace Beacoms have six children: William of Rockview Road, Ann (Mrs. Ed Sara) and Marilyn (Mrs. Douglas Hunt) of Sault Ste. Marie; Ronald, Gary, and Terry at home. HERBERT now lives alone since his wife's death in 1970.

OLIVER married Lily Hillock and they are still living on their farm where their son, Clarence, also lives. They have six children: Marie, Leslie, Margaret, Clarence, James, and Vera. Marie married Ellwood Harrison and had one son, Lyle, now living in Lower Michigan. After Ellwood's accidental death in a shooting accident, she married Kenneth Smith, the television repair man in Pickford and they have one daughter, Rosa (Mrs. Roger Bennin). Leslie married Maude Alford and they live in Ripon, Wisconsin. They have four children: Marion, Carl, Jack, and Steven. Margaret married Ephraim Cottle and they live on their farm on the Town Line with their two sons, Donald and Gary. Clarence married Phyllis Thompson and they live on the home farm that they purchased from his father. They have two daughters and a son: Joyce (Mrs. Mike Cook) and Barbara, both living in Huntington, Indiana, and Francis at home. James married Alberta



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Waybrant and lives in Madison Heights. They have four daughters: Nancy, Linda, Peggy, and Beth. Vera married Lyle Jenks and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. They have three children: Cheryl, Laura, and Dennis.

MABEL was married to William Leach and they had five daughters and a son: Elwood, died at birth, Myrtle (Mrs. John Sterling), Edna (Mrs. Kenneth Harrison), Hazel (Mrs. Herman Gough), all of Pickford; Erma (Mrs. Grant Leach) and Alma Crawford, both of Sault Ste. Marie. MABLE died Nov. 6, 1963.

CLARA married William Bawks and they had six children. Glen and Ada died when very young. Ivan (Bill), with his wife, Dorothy, and children Barbara, Carol, Duane, David, and Dianne lives north of Pickford on a farm. Kenneth and his wife, Edna, live on a farm west of Pickford with their three children, Ada, Adrienne, and Wayne. Howard lives with his wife, Doris, and three children, Julia and Cheri, in Pickford. Their son Bill married Jo Ann Huyck and lives in Pickford. Lela married Jim Hill and lives with her husband and family in Flint. William, the father, died in 1941 when the family was quite small and CLARA died March 8, 1967.

ERNEST and EVA lived on the farm until 1965 when they moved to town. Neither of them ever married. Bob Beacom died in March 1929, at the age of 74.

### BEACOM (DAVID H.)

The following reminiscences were set down in November, 1972, by Cecil Beacom, whose father was one of the earliest settlers in Blairville. Cecil and his wife now live at Kinross.

David H. Beacom came here from Canada with three other young men - - Will and Dick Allan, the third name I cannot recall. One day Robert Beacom and my father were riding horseback past our old farm in Blairville when Bob said, "Now, Dave, this is the farm you bought." My father replied, "Quit! You are crazy!", because by then they were holding their feet up on the horses so they would not get wet. But sometime later in the summer, my father made his way to the rear of the farm and on top of the river bank cleared a spot where he built a shack.

Some time later he married my mother, Helen C. Allan. Well, the shack grew into a little farmhouse.

But just a note to tell of a little of the hardship. My mother told me she had gone to bed and cried, because she was so sick of eating syrup and Johnnycake. My father told me he was called on the jury. So at night my mother put him up a little lunch and he walked all night down the Mackinac Trail in mud and water. At daybreak in St. Ignace he sat down on a stoop and wrung out his socks and put them back on - they felt dry. He had his lunch, sat on the jury, got off duty early, bought their first alarm clock and a pair of shoes for Mother, and walked home that night.

But the good Lord was with them and a family of five was raised there on that farm: LULU, ROY R., GORDON, OLA, and CECIL. Now time has marched on. When my father was about 55 years old, he, my mother, Ola and I moved to Rudyard. Mother lived to the age of 82 and died in 1944. My father lived to the age of 85 and died in 1947. They are buried in Cottle Cemetery. LULU, ROY, and OLA have died. GORDON BEACOM lives in Punta Gorda, Florida.

I, Cecil Beacom, with the memories of my farm life, the old church and school, friends and the old Beacom homestead, turn the pages of time back and I am glad to bring the names of my family to light again.

### BEST (WILLIAM H.)

William H. Best was born in Newbiggin, Cumberland, England, in 1851. He came to Coderich, Ontario, Canada, with his parents in 1859. He was married to Mary Henderson of Sarnia, Ontario, in 1874. The Bests came to Pickford in 1882 and homesteaded a farm one mile east of the present village of Pickford. Their farm was across from Mrs. Best's brother, John Henderson, who had come to this area some time before the Bests. The Hendersons later returned to Goderich. The Best farm is presently owned by Louis O'Brien.

Mr. and Mrs. Best had three children: THOMAS, ETTA, and HARRY. THOMAS married Edna Hadden of Shelby, Michigan. They had one daughter, Virginia. She married Warren Goetz and had one son, Hadden,

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

now deceased. THOMAS and Edna lived in Pickford until 1944 when they moved to Ann Arbor. He died in 1961 and Mrs. Best in 1968.

HARRY married Dora Denny. They operated a grocery store in Pickford for many years. Mrs. Best operated it for a number of years after Harry's death in 1940. They had two children, [William](#) (deceased) and [Lois](#).

ETTA married Fred Taylor and had one son, [Aldren](#). Mrs. Taylor died in 1941.

[Aldren](#) presently owns the hardware business established by his father in 1897.

Mr. and Mrs. Best were active in community and Methodist Church affairs. Mr. Best was the first president of the Pickford Agricultural Society and an early member of the school board. After his retirement from farming, he created a collection of stuffed birds and animals, part of which is on display in the Pickford High School. Mrs. Best died in 1928 and Mrs. Best in 1934.

### BLAIR

William Blair was born on April 2, 1829. He married Katherine Allen, who was born in Enskillan, Ireland, on Aug. 20, 1832, and emigrated to Ontatio in 1839. They were married in Goderich on April 17, 1850, and moved to Pickford in 1881. They took up a homestead one mile south and two miles west of town. Their eldest son, Hugh, preceded them here, arriving with William Wise in 1880. Their first home still stands on the farm owned by Delores and Donald Nettleton. The Nettletons built a new home when they bought the Blair farm, which they purchased from Artie Blair, a grandson, who had lived there all his life, passing away at the age of 79.

The Blairs were members of the Methodist Church, Mrs. Blair being a member for 65 years. William died in March 1898, and Katherine in April, 1917. They are buried in Bethel Cemetary.

Their nine children were William James, who died at the age of 7 and was buried in Canada, Hugh, George, Annie, Margaret Jane, William John, Mary Elizabeth, Susanna, and Emma.

HUGH married Tillie Smith. He died in July, 1932, and was buried in the Cottle Cemetery west of Pickford. To this union was born five children. William Oliver never married and lived on the home place until four years before he died in a nursing home in McMillan. He is buried in Cottle Cemetery. Ann married Warry McCondra and lives in Sault Ste. Marie and had two children, Everett and Virginia. They are both married with families and living in the Soo area. Effie married Adam Roe, a blacksmith in Pickford for many years. After his death, she married George Shaw and went to live in DeTour where she died. Millie married William Wise of Blairville and after his death, she married Charley Sawiles, a widower with two children. They lived in the Soo and had a daughter, Catherine, who married Herbert Hopper of the Soo and moved to Indiana with their family. Charley passed away and Millie lives in Sault Ste. Marie. Clifford married and moved to Indiana where he is presently in a nursing home.

GEORGE married Elizabeth Hillock and they had two daughters. Laura married Samuel Nettleton and had seven children: Russell, Harry, Glen, Mary, Barney, Edna, and Eva. Lottie married Albert Bassett and had two children, Harold and Beatrice. Laura and Lottie are both deceased. George's wife died when his family was quite young. He was a farmer and his team ran away with the threshing machine, running over him. He was recovering nicely when he died suddenly on Nov. 2, 1902, and was buried in Bethel Cemetery.

ANNIE was married to William Wise and died in February, 1945. They had seven children. Fred married Sadie Harrison and had three children: Izetta (Mrs. Conrad Galer), Marie (Mrs. Harold Lockhart), and a son Harrison (deceased). Lawrence married Emily Beadle and they had five children: Thelma (Mrs. James Yeack) of Dafter, Dorothy (Mrs. Oren Barber, deceased), Pearl (Mrs. John Burtt, deceased), Morrell of Sault Ste. Marie, and Lois (Mrs. Niewiadomski) of Coloma. Lawrence and Emily are both deceased and buried in Cottle Cemetery. Charlie Wise was married to Marion Wilson and they had five children: Wilson, Emery, Donald, Joan (Mrs. Tony Gerrish), and Marion. The mother, Marion, passed away Shortly after Marion's birth, so Nellie raised four of the children, while Minnie raised the baby, Marion. Charlie was married a second time and died of a heart attack while on a vacation out West and is buried out there. Nellie Wise married Alex Crawford and had one daughter, Allyene (Mrs. Lewis Cowan). Nellie and Alex are both

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

buried at Donaldson. Ivy Wise married James Crawford and they had two daughters and two sons: (Mrs. Russell Bye), Annetta (Mrs. John Allen), Reid married Jean Roe, and Jay (deceased) married Alma Leach. He is buried at Donaldson Cemetery. Minnie Wise married Vern Wood, the father of two children, Robert and Elsabelle. She raised her niece, Marion Wise, who is now Mrs. Mac Bawks of Cedarville. She passed away a few years ago and is buried in Cottle Cemetery. Harold passed away after Minnie's death. Carrie Wise married Alex Harrison and lived on a farm on the Town Line. They had six children: Reta (Mrs. Russell Cottle), Kenneth, Edwin (deceased), Isabelle (Mrs. John Rye), and Stanley, all of Pickford, and Elizabeth (Mrs. Warren Hill) of Sault Ste. Marie.

MARGARET JANE BLAIR was married to Robert Beacom and died in February, 1945. They had six children: Herbert, who married Nettie Nettleton; Oliver, who married Lily Hillock; Mabel, who married William Leach; Clara, who married William Bawks; Ernest, and Eva.

WILLIAM JOHN BLAIR lived here a few years and was married to Mary Hillock. They returned to Goderich where he died in January, 1956.

MARY ELIZABETH BLAIR died in Canada on Jan. 9, 1872.

SUSANNA BLAIR married John Hillock and died in July, 1948. They had nine children. Myrtle died as a small child with scarlet fever. Maude married William Lockhart. They had four children: Carl, Harold, Etta, and Myron. Both Maude and her husband died in the Flu epidemic in 1919 a few days apart. Their grandparents finished raising the children. Bert Hillock died in March, 1930. Otto married Joyce Lines and lived in the Sault. They had a daughter, Verna (Mrs. Fred Norton) and Joyce died when their infant son was born. Otto then married her sister, Delphyna Lines, and they have two children, Erva (Mrs. Roy Atkinson) and Leonard. He is retired and lives in Rosedale. Frank Hillock was married to Mrs. Ethel Riddle, a widow with a daughter, Verna (Mrs. Jim Cuthbertson). After her death, he married Mrs. Ina Finn, a widow with one son, Herbert. After Ina's death, he married Mrs. Doris Brownlee, a widow with six married children, and they live in Sault Ste. Marie. Hazen Hillock married Bessie White and they lived in the Pontiac-Lake Orion until he retired and moved to Sault Ste. Marie. He died in September, 1972. Olive Hillock married Sam Girvin and lived in Rudyard on a farm where they raised their seven children: Vicinta (Mrs. John Feltis), Willard, Donald, Robert, Rolland, John, and Jerry. They moved to Warren several years ago and their family have all married except Jerry. They live in the Detroit and Pontiac area. Merrill Hillock married Valarie Richard of Dryburg and they have six children: Lawrence, Lorma (Mrs. Lyle Ames), Carol (Mrs. Bernard O'Connor), Richard, Hartwell, and John. Merrill is a retired postmaster and spends his winters in Florida. Lucille Hillock married George Fountain. They had two children, Joyce (Mrs. Lewis Jones) and Barlin (Bill). Both Lucille and George were killed in a car accident in 1957.

EMMA BLAIR never married and died in July, 1958.

Harvey Blair, a grandson raised by the William Blairs, lives in Pickford with his wife, the former Margaret Kirkbride. They have three sons: Edward, married to Etta Hart in Sault Ste. Marie. They had two daughters, Georgia and Mary. Georgia is married and has one child. Blaine and his wife, Mary, in Gaylord. Leland and his wife, the former Virginia Zwolinski, in Sault Ste. Marie. They had three children Richard Lee, Ronald Edward, and Cheryl Margaret. Richard married Beverly Benoit and they have one son Brent. Ronald married Donna Kirkbride and they have four sons, Robert, Roger, Richard, and Ronald. Cheryl married Tom Thoreson and they have a son Steve and a daughter Julie.

### **BRINDLEY**

JOHN JACOB BRINDLEY was born in the Netherlands, Europe and his wife (Mary Campbell) came from Goderich, Ontario in October 1881. They sailed on the "Northern Bell" from the Soo to a point at Sterlingville known as Jolly's Landing. From there the family went to Fairview and settled on a farm five miles east and two miles south of Pickford. On the south west corner of this farm was an excellent spring which not only served as a water supply for the family but was also used to keep perishable products cool. Over the spring was built a small house called the "milk house". In lieu of modern refrigeration this was a good place to keep milk, butter and meat. Meat and butter were placed in tightly covered containers and the

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

spring water running over the containers kept the contents cool. Milk was put into large pans, placed on shelves and allowed to "set" for a day or more. The cream would rise to the top and by carefully inseting a saucer along the edge of the pans the cream could be held back and the skim milk poured off. Some of the skim milk was allowed to sour and used to make "curds" now more often called cottage cheese. The buttermilk, whey and skim milk was fed to the farm animals, especially calves, pigs and poultry.

There were nine daughters and three sons born to this union. Margaret (Mrs. Jasper Brindley) had one daughter, Ruth (Mrs. Percy N. Elliott). Mary (Mrs. Thomas Ames); See Ames history; Levine (Mrs. William Cryderman) had six sons and three daughters. William, (Deceased), Joseph, Ethel (Mrs. James Ball) deceased, Forest, Ida (Mrs. Al Reich) deceased, Russell, Sarah (deceased), Basil and Lester. After the death of their daughter, Ethel in 1918 a grandson, Fred Ball was raised by his grandparents. Carrie (deceased at age 3), Dorothy (Mrs. William Sutton) had two sons William and George. Louisa (Mrs. Samuel Parker) had one daughter Helen. Alice (Mrs. John Steele - see Steele history). Sarah never married. Eliza (Mrs. John Sourby) had two sons Elbert and Wilbur. John married Carrie Ball and they had three children Eunice, William and Margaret. William had one daughter, Frances. Frank married Mae Lordson. They had no children.

All the original members of this Pioneer family are deceased. Many decendants of the Brindley family extending to the sixth generation are living in the surrounding area.

Mr. Brindley died April, 1909 and Mrs. Brindley died December, 1922. They are buried in Bethel Cemetery.

### **BROWN**

Sam Brown's father, John, came to Pickford about 1884. He bought a farm one mile north of Pickford from William Pickford. John Brown had eleven children with him in this country, five having remained in Canada.

SAM BROWN (deceased) was custodian at the Pickford School for many years. His widow is a patient in the long-term unit of the War Memorial Hospital.

Gordon Brown, a grandson, married Beatrice Miller. They had six children: Dean, Duane, Dale, Ted, Hazel Margaret (Peggy), and Jean.

Duane married Glenda Rutledge and lives on what was his mothet's farm. They have four boys: Danny, David, Pattick, and Michael\*. Dean married Atbutus Izzard and lives north of Stirlingville. They have four children: Wayne, Marcie, Kathryn, and Sharon\*. Dale lives in California; Ted at Barbeau; Peggy (Mrs. Dutcher) at Cedarville; and Jean (Mrs. Peck) at Allegan, Michigan.

### **BRUDSON**

#### **CAMPBELL (JOHN JAMES)**

John James Campbell was born in Goderich, Ontario, on November 25, 1863. Joy mingled with sorrow, for shortly before the birth of his son, John's father died suddenly, leaving his young wife expecting their child. In 1880 mother and son migrated to Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, where for the next twelve months John was employed in the construction of the Locks.

By 1881 the Campbells settled in Raber Township, north of Stalwart. Here they homesteaded one of the first homesteads on what is now called Sand Ridge. Among their neighbors were the Tripps, the Hewers, the O'Briens, the Floods, the Halls, the Reynolds, and the McKenzies. Summer days found John clearing land on the homestead, and establishing the new farm. Winter days were spent by several homesteaders, including John, in lumber camps. This employment took them into the Gogomain and Prentiss Bay areas where they lumbered for Hassack Brothers Lumbering Co. of Cedarville. The then high monthly wage of \$20 - \$25 was expedient for tax payments and the purchase of seed for spring seeding.

A sailboat, carrying a very important personage, set sail at Harbor Beach, destination: Raber Bay! But due to contrary winds, the passengers and crew sought refuge in Point Aux Frenes, just north of Raber. Hannah

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Campbell, originally from Applegate, Michigan, after leaving the unfottunate vessel, went to the Kirkbrides, who at that time resided just one mile south of Raber. Young John met Hannah and found this newcomer most attractive. It was 1888 when they were united in marriage. John became Road Commissioner, which position he held for several years. His was the responsibility of the construction of several roads in Raber Township. He also served the community on the School Board.

To the union of John and Hannah were born nine children, four of whom reached adulthood. EARL was killed in an automobile accident in 1939 while on a business trip for the Unemployment Bureau, leaving a wife, June, and three childten. JOHN now resides in Muskegon, Michigan, and has three children all living in Lower Michigan. HARVEY, with his sons, Herman and Richard, carries on the dairy farm, which is established on the "Burnt Land," purchased by his father in 1896 (obtaining the 40 acres for \$160). MARIE is a school teacher in Sault Ste. Marie.

HARVEY married Grace Hill, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Hill, early settlers of the Stirlingville area. To them were born three sons. Herman married Fuline Stirling, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Stirling of Sault Ste. Marie. They have four children: Judy, Janet, Jim, and John, a missionary to Ethiopia, married Marje Hawes, of Huntington Beach California. They have four children and now live in Lansing. Richard married Elsie Weatherly and lives in Indiana. The Harvey Campbells farmed the Sand Ridge farm until 1939, when they established the dairy farm on the "Burnt Land" where they now reside.

### **CAMPBELL (WALTER)**

Mr. and Mrs. Walter Campbell and three-weeks-old daughter, Laura (the late Mrs. William Kerr), came to Stirlingville in March, 1882 from Goderich, Ontario, and took up a homestead. Walter Campbell was a blacksmith and his merry whistle could be heard half a mile away as it mingled with the ring of his blacksmith's anvil, as he hammered out the shoes for the farmers' horses. He built a shop, store, and post office on his farm. The Stirlingville Methodist Church was also on his property.

Besides LAURA, there were two sisters, MAUDE and MABEL, and one son, MARTIN. LAURA married William Kerr and they had six girls and five boys.

MAUDE married Elijah Stilwell and they had three boys and two girls. MARTIN married Lila McInnis and had two sons and a daughter. MABEL married William Forgrave and had one daughter.

Walter's farm was bought by oldest granddaughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Clifford Robinson, in 1933. In 1965 they sold this farm to their only daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Larry Hillock, who now reside in Austin, Texas, with their son and three daughters.

The Robinsons retired and moved to Sault Ste. Marie in 1964 and Clifford died in 1966.

### **CARR**

John Carr was born in Brussels, Ontario, May 24, 1851. He married Isabelle Manset of Harrison, Ontario. They came to Pickford in 1883 and settled on a farm on M-48 known as the "Carr Line" and later retired to the vilage where they lived across from the Methodist Church, until his death in September, 1972. Their son, JACK, lived alone in this home. John was well known as a barn-framer.

Mrs. Carr died March 31, 1943, and Mr. Carr, Dec. 16, 1944. They are buried in Bethel Cemetery. Their children were CECIL, JOHN, HUGH, JAMES, LOTTIE (Mrs. Shadnow), REUBEN, ANNIE (Mrs. McDonald), and TRESSA (Mrs. Snyder).

### **CLARK**

Archie H. Clark came to Pickford in 1892. He married Lillie ~. Traverse in 1901. They lived in Sunshine and later in Pickford. They had three daughters: LUCILLE, CHARLOTTE, and ADA. They left Pickford in 1915.

### **CLEGG (DAVID)**

David Henry Clegg was born in Mulmer, Ontario, Decembet 28, 1839. He was united in marriage to Elizabeth Miller in May, 1869, and they lived at Bluevale, Ontario, for 14 years.

Elizabeth Miller Clegg, was btought here by her parents from Glasgow, Scotland. She and her husband had six children. Joshu Cornelius was born Jan. 22, 1870, Margaret Janetta on June 2, 1871, William John on June 9, 1874, and Harry Abner on May 14, 1879. These four were born in Harrison, Ontario. Henry and Lizzie came to Pickford in the fall of 1882 and stayed in a cabin across from where Robert Howell now lives. In the spring they went to their homestead at Rockview. Lester Huyck lives there now and the old barn is still standing, though the house bumed many years ago. There Carrie Amelia was born on February 16, 1887, and David Newton on March 16, 1889. In 1907 they moved from Rockview to the farm owned now by Reginald Wilson. They lived there until Henry died in September, 1917. Lizzie died in November, 1938.

Lizzie was Superintendent of the Sunday School at Rockview while they lived there. Henry was Justice of the Peace of Marquette Township and carried the mail for many years from Pickford to Cedarville,

JOSHU never married and died April 16, 1895. MARGARET married Fred W. Wise on March 29, 1893. To them were born twelve children. William H. married Millie Blair. Millard N. married Myrtle Hill and they had three children: Elda Mae, Gladys Faye, and David. Almer married Anna Ferris and they had three children: Fred F., Vernice. and Joanna. Harry died when he was 7 months old. John H. married Minerva Hughes and their three children were Leroy, William, and Dean. Elizabeth died at the age of 20 in 1919. Frances married Clive Hunt and had no children. Jessie married Richard Ingraham and there were no children. Gladys married Elmer Rutledge and they had one daughter, Gloria (Mrs. Harry Smith). Carrie is not married. Jay matted Rita Leurtot and had seven children: Robert, Mary, Thomas, Peter and Paul (twins), Gregory, and Ann. Keith married Velma Hare and they had no children.

WILLIAM JOHN CLEGG married Ida McConkey on January 20, 1909. They had five children. Everett married Agnes Lalonde and they had five children: Betty, Patty, Raymond, John, and Robert. Roy married Sophia Zwolinski and they had five children: Muriel, Joyce, Duane, William and James. Doris married Paul Bell and they have two children, Thomas and Judy. Charles never married and died in 1971. Max married Gladys Cook and James. James married Gloria Hanna.

HARRY ABNER married Lottie Kerr and they had three children: Mary, William, and Margaret.

CARRIE married Garnet Palmer and had one son, Ivan.

DAVID NEWTON married Pearl Clegg and they had one child, Ruth.

### **CLEGG (JAMES)**

James Clegg was born in the Township of Howick, Ontario, on March 16, 1850. In the year 1873 he and Catherine Crawford were married in Minto, Ontario. In 1874 a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, was born in Gartie, Canada, and then a son, William, was born. Next a daughter, Rachel, was born and she was six months old when the Cleggs came to Michigan.

Mr. Henry Gough, John Crawford, and James Clegg had been to Michigan previously and each had taken a homestead. James Clegg took the homestead southeast of Pickford. Before returning to Canada to get his family, he built a log cabin on the property.

On their way to Pickford, the Cleggs stayed all night at James Crawford's in Donaldson and the next day started on a trail near the Mackinac Road and stayed that night at Dan Connell's. They reached Pickford in 1877 and were some of the very first settlers in the area.

The old homestead has changed. The house burned down a few years ago, while the log cabin first built there was torn down several years ago. Frank's two sons, Francis and Robert, and Bett Clegg's son, Floyd, still own a part of the old homestead.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

James and Catherine had eight children. MILDRED died when a baby. ORVILLE and RACHEL died when they were very young, Rachael in 1895.

The eldest of the family, MARY ELIZABETH, was the wife of the late Andrew W. Sims, who passed away July 1, 1939. "Lizzie", as she was known to her many friends, passed away January 7, 1971, at the age of 96, leaving a son, Wendell J., who resides with his wife, Isabelle; a daughter, J~\_n (Mrs. David Hill) of Belpre, Ohio; and four grandchildren, as well as thirteen grandchildren. Another daughter, Belle, wife of "Barber" Bert Smith, died in 1957 and a grandson, Harry, lost his life in World War II.

WILLIAM CLEGG, oldest son of James Clegg, died in 1948 on the farm across from the old homestead. His wife, Agnes A. Bushman, passed away July, 1966. Children of this couple were: Mildred (Mrs. Marvin Woods) of DeTour; Clinton who married Byrdell Kerr, lives in Cedatville; James A. of Detroit; Goerge Frederick and wife, Evelyn, of Sault Ste. Marie; Marie (Mrs. Robett Waltmire) of Florida; Earl and wife, Peg, of Lansing where he teaches; and Jane (Mrs. Sidney Johnson) of Detroit. A son, Harold, was killed in 1942 in an Armed Forces plane accident. 15 grandchildren and 36 great grandchildren survive.

ALEXANDER CLEGG married Ida Kennedy and they had three children. Otto passed away in 1964 in Elk Rapids. Ruth (Mrs. Harold Beacom) and Lois (Mrs. Wm. Johnston) both live in Pickford. "Sandy" retired from the Department of Conservation and made his home with Ruth and Harold Beacom until his death in July, 1959. Mrs. Clegg died in 1938. They have 4 grandchildren, 8 great grandchildren, and 2 great, great grandchildren.

FRANK GEORGE CLEGG married Edith Crawford and they had two sons, Francis of Lansing and Robert of Rochester. Francis married Betty Deadman and they have three daughters. Robert and the former Gayle Smith have a son, Bradley, and a daughter, Brenda.

ALBERT (BERT) CLEGG married Emma Smith and had two sons: Orville, who passed away in 1956, leaving one daughter; and Floyd of Sault Ste. Marie, who married Leita Hamilton and has three daughters. Bert died in 1921.

FRANK CLEGG was the last of the James Clegg family and died at the age of 91 at the home of his son, Francis, in Lansing in March, 1972. Clegg descendants number 138.

### **COTTLE (JAMES AND HARRY)**

Five generations ago, great-great-grandfather James Cottle, Sr., and his brother, Harry, came to Michigan and the Chippewa County area of Pickford from Canada. James, Sr., was born and raised in Devonshire, England. His wife is buried in Goderich, Ontario, and James is buried here in Cottle Cemetery. James and his wife, Mary Ann Walters, came here about 1884. Both brothers bought farms from the railroad company.

James Cottle moved his family into the old log house, better known as the old Oak Rao farm on the Town Line. He cleared land and built a home four and a half miles west of Pickford on his 160 acres. The Cottles had eight children: Walter, Charles, Reuben, Roland, Annie, Dorothy, Lucy, and Nellie (the youngest and only child born in Pickford).

The children grew up and married. WALTER moved to Detroit. REUBEN and ROLAND went to Minnesota. DOROTHY became Mrs. William Moore and lived in Gladstone. LUCY became Mrs. William Collins and lived in Gladstone. ANNIE married Carl Sass and lived in Rudyard. NELLIE married Harry Murphy and lived in Moosejaw, Saskatchewan, Canada. She is the only child of James Cottle, Sr., still living and she resides in California with her daughter. CHARLES married Annie Ducette of Green Bay, Wisconsin, at St. Ignace in 1892. He purchased 40 acres from his father and built a home on it.

CHARLES and Annie Cottle had five children: Walter, Carl, Alice, Nesta, and Clifford. Clifford died at the age of seven in 1918. Walter married Marie Jashon who had three children. Alice married Lyle Thomas and later Walter Moore. She had two children, Lyle, Jr., and Delores Thomas Cohen. Nesta married James Anderson and had four children: Orville, Elwin, Elizabeth Anderson King (all of Sault Ste. Marie), and Robert of Chicago. Nesta is now deceased, as is Walter. Carl married Ethel Beamish of Donaldson shortly

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

after the death of his mother in 1930. CHARLES lived on the farm until his death in November 1944. He was 12 years old when he came to Pickford and never went back to Canada until October 1944.

Walter lived with Carl and Ethel until he married. Carl purchased another 60 acres of the old farm which made his farm 100 acres. Carl and Ethel had five children: Virgene, Laraine, Barbara, Gerald, and Charles, Jr. Virgene married Marvin MacDonald and has three children: Carol MacDonald Whitson, Wayne, and Steve\*. Laraine married Merlin Galer and they have four children: Sheila, Dana, Douglas, and Jeri Lynri\*. They live in the home they built on the site of the old log house James Cottle built. Barbara married Coe Callentine of Ohio who was stationed at Kincheloe Air Force Base, and they have three children: Dennis, Coe, Jr., and Carl\*. At present they are at Selfridge Air Force Base in Michigan. Gerald bought his father's farm and also lives in a new home he built on the original farm. He married Sharon Storey and they have two children, Cami Lynn and Brent Carl\*. (Another son, Brad, was killed in a farm accident when he was four.) Charles married Alice Soderland and they have two children, Rhonda and Randy\*, and they live in Saginaw. Carl Cottle was employed as a custodian at the Pickford Public Schools and also helped his son on the farm until his death in April 1972.

Through all these years, the farm has remained in the hands of descendants of the original family.

James' brother, Harry, and his family settled on the farm Alex Cottle has now. The old woodshed on the farm was Harry Cottle's house. Harry's children were Ephraim, William, Jane (Mrs. John McLean), John, Richard, Ann (Mrs. Gordon), and Martha (Mrs. Meldrum Allen). Martha is the only one living and she resides in Phoenix, Arizona.

EPHRAIM COTTLE married Viola Sabin. Their children were Edith, Russell, Cecil, Tyson, and Vern. Edith married Percy Harrison and lives on a farm west of Pickford. They had eleven children: Earl, Delphina (Mrs. George Roe), Hatvey, Otto, Victor (deceased), Ivan, Clayton, Idena (Mrs. Marvin Dodds), Elda (Mrs. Vern Bailey), Edith (Mrs. Edith Izzard), and Leroy. Ivan and Idena live in Pickford. Ivan married Betty Jean Beacom and their children are Trinda (Mrs. Donald Thompson) and Joann. Idena married Marvin Dodds and their children are Roger, Marilyn, Sherry, Cindy, and Daniel. Russell married Reta Harrison. Their children are Elliott, Alex, Belva (Mrs. James Rutledge), and John. Elliott married Elda McKenzie and they have three children: Richard, Dennis, and Marjorie (Mrs. Dale Williams of Alpena)\*. Richard\* married Marcie Hanson and lives in Pickford. Elliott lives south of Pickford and is employed by Michigan Limestone of Cedarville. Alex married Delores Allen and their children are: Cheryl (Mrs. Edward Cate), Allen, Dana (Mrs. Lester Beyer), Martin, and Lisa\*. They live on the original Harry Cottle farm west of Pickford, making four generations on the farm. Belva married James Rutledge and also lives west of Pickford. Their children are Gary, Ronald, Roger, and Leanne\*. John married Sandra Crawford and lives in Detroit. Their children are John, II and Robyn\*. The Russell Cottles moved from the Harry Cottle farm in 1952 and now live in Pickford.

Cecil Cottle married Ellen Raynard and lives on a farm west of Pickford. Their children are: G. Ephraim, Norma (Mrs. Neal Music) and Verna (Mrs. Earl Campbell). Ephraim married Margaret Beacom and they live on a farm west of Pickford. Their children are Erwin (deceased), Glen (deceased), Donald, and Gary\*. Verna married Earl Campbell and their children are: Julie and JoAnn\*. They live in the Soo. Norma lives in Florida.

Tyson (deceased) married Celia Hill and resided in Sault Ste. Marie. Their children are: Clarence (deceased), Jean (Mrs. DuWayne Lee), Edie Lou (Mrs. Mike Piper), and James.

Vern married Mary Jane Mosses and lives in St. Ignace. Their children are Ivan (deceased), Catherine (Mrs. Floyd Paquin), Helen (Mrs. Otto Hyslop), Bonnie (Mrs. Logan Jarrad), and Ruth.

### **COTTON**

Alfred Cotton was born in Boston, County of Norfolk, Province of Ontario, Sept. 21, 1868. Mrs. Cotton (Mary Thomas) was born Sept. 11, 1873, In Semco, County of Brant, Ontario. They were married in Brantford, Ontario, Oct. 5, 1893. They came to Pickford in 1897 and settled in Stirlingville on what is



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

known as the Sweeney place. They then moved to what is now known as the Ray Dodds' farm. They later moved toward Stalwart and lived near what is known as Diamond Spring Corner.

They had four children: CLARA BELLE Polyen, SARAH KATHERN, JOHN ALFRED, and EVA ELIZABETH Lloyd. SARAH married James Raynard and they had two children: Tillie (Mrs. Lester Huyck) and William (deceased). Later she married Joseph Rye.

### **COWELL**

Charles and Harriett Cowell migrated with their family from southern England in 1874 to the vicinity of Clinton, Ontario. Ten years later in 1884, reports of good farm lands in Michigan prompted them to move to the Sault Ste. Marie area.

After considering the Ashmun Hill area a hopeless swamp, Charles homesteaded a quarter section of land five miles west of Pickford. With the aid of sons, George, Fuller, and John, the land was cleared and under cultivation during the summer season. Winters, the men spent in lumber camps as far distant as Seney.

Other family members who helped create a comfortable home were daughters ELIZA (Mrs. Charles Renner), ANNIE (Mrs. J. MacDonald), KATE (Mrs. W. Cottle), JANE (Mrs. W. Thompson), and LUCY (Mrs. P. Palmer). A younger son, HARRY, continued to live on the homestead. The daughters are deceased, as are Harry, his wife Annie Marsh, and son, Arthur.

GEORGE and FULLER purchased land adjoining the family property. JOHN, who married Minnie Anderson, became an engineer for the Soo Line Railway Company. They, with their four children, made their home in Gladstone, where sons, Harvey, Wilbur, and Ernest, and daughter, Lavinia (Mrs. M. Hoverman) continue to live.

GEORGE married Susan Arthur of Auburn, Ontario, in the late 1880's and continued farming. Their eldest son, Andrew, served in the U. S. Army during World War I as member of the famed 32nd or "Red Arrow" Division. Their other children were Harriett, Fuller Arthur, Norman, and Alameda. Andrew married Sarah Steele in 1922. They lived in the Pickford area where Sarah still makes her home, since she retired from elementary teaching in 1970. Andrew died in December, 1947. Their daughter, Arlis, married Oren Fountain in 1947. They have three sons: Andrew with his wife, Cynthia (Eagle), and daughters, Tammy and Cindy\*, live in Rudyard; Vern married Kay Miller and they live in Pickford; Dale is at home. Harriett married William Kirkbride and they operated a wholesale and retail meat business in Pickford until moving to Sault Ste. Marie in 1942. Both they and their eldest son, George are deceased. A son, Kenneth, is employed at Kincheloe A.F.B. Fuller A. and his wife, Martha Johnson, and family live on Mackinac Island. Norman, who married Ruth Rapson, lived in Pickford and Sault Ste. Marie. Both Fuller and Norman are deceased. Alameda worked with the Wiley Loan Company while she was a Sault resident. She and her husband, J. D. Johnson, now live in Foley, Alabama, since his retirement from the Soo Canal Force. Mrs. Martha Cowell died March 30, 1972.

FULLER married Margaret Ann Arthur, a sister of Susan, in 1898. For forty years their home was a farm five miles west of Pickford. Their farm land increased in acreage from 40 to 160. Both were members of the Pickford Grange and the Pomona Grange. Fuller was a trustee of the Pickford Township Board and Treasurer of the Marquette Township Board of Education for many years. The family were active members of the First Presbyterian Church. Fuller served as an elder of the church until his death in July, 1938. His widow continued to make her home in Pickford until her death in May, 1944. Their children, Charles and Elizabeth, attended local schools and after graduation from college, entered the teaching profession; Charles who married Elsie Helman, taught for 13 years in Alpena schools, one year in Cedarville, and continued his career as the Principal of McKinley school in Sault Ste. Marie until his retirement in 1969. Their children are Lois (Mrs. Richard Wagner), Sally (Mrs. Edwin Rivenburgh), and Robert of Kalamazoo, Michigan. Elizabeth (Mrs. Oakman Kennedy) was a home economics teacher in Pickford until her retirement in 1962. She was still teaching remedial reading in the school at the time of her death in February, 1972. The Kennedys made their home on the farm homesteaded by Oakman's father, Alexander Kennedy. Their three children, Stanley, Fronda, and Margaret, attended local schools and were 4-H members. They were

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

members of the school band and active in many community activities. Stanley is a major in the U.S. Air Force, presently stationed in Washington, D.C. He and his wife, Marlene, have three children: Carole, Rebecca, and Stanley, Jr.\* Fronda, with her husband, William DeHaan, and four children, Peter, David, Paul, and Rachel\* live in Escanaba where William is a real estate broker. Margaret (Mrs. Russell LaPonsie) lives with her husband and family in Rudyard. Their children are Sharyll, Steven, Beth, Rene, and Kathleen\*. They live in the home of Russell's grandfather, R. J. Forgrave. Russell is an employee of the State Highway Department and Margaret has been active in church work, scouting, and 4-H.

### **CRAWFORD (JOHN)**

John Crawford (father of Robert George Crawford) was born in Donegal, Ireland, in 1832. His father died in Ireland and his mother brought her family to Canada when John was 14. When the boat tied up, he climbed up the rope and disappeared. He returned later to tell his worried mother that he had a job already. He became a shoemaker and set up shops in many places: Milbank, Ontario; Owen Sound, Ontario; Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan; DeTour; Pickford; and Stalwart. Mary Fair Crawford went right along with him, but when he went to California by way of New York City and Panama (he walked across the Isthmus) and set up shop, returning by train in the first year of the cross-country railroad and the year after the Gold Rush, she refused to go back to California with him. It was in his home in Sault Ste. Marie that his mother, Susanna, aged 105, died; She was buried in the cemetery on the hill in Sault Ste. Marie. (Her maiden name was probably Strong and she was related to the Freeborns). He had three brothers: William, George, and Andrew. He was a small man, 5'5" tall, and very hot-tempered.

John and Mary Fair were married in Milbank, Ontario. It appears that they moved around a good deal, but lived longest in Milbank and Owen Sound, Ontario, prior to moving to Sault Ste. Marie and Stalwart where they took up a homestead and lived the remainder of their lives. They are buried in the Stalwart Cemetery. Their children were: Robert George, Sarah, Adaline, Jennie, Ida, Thomas, and Maud.

### **CRAWFORD (ROBERT GEORGE)**

Robert George Crawford was born in Milbank, Ontario, November 21, 1858. He grew up in Milbank and Owen Sound. It was from Owen Sound that he began sailing the Great Lakes on the old sailing vessels. While he was sailing, his family moved to Sault Ste. Marie. They lived on Portage Ave. on the site where the Park Hotel stood and there John Crawford operated a shop. In the winter when his ship was laid up, Robert G. walked from the Sault to Stalwart and located a homestead. He came to Stalwart first about 1881 or 1882. He died on his homestead in the family home built around the original log house he had built, on Nov. 23, 1942. He was a religious man, strictly Scotch Presbyterian, active in community affairs, and a fine singer. He was much in demand as an entertainer. Robert G. and Evaline Hall were married in Stalwart on January 29, 1883. She had been deaf for many years, but was well-known for her sense of humor and her recitations. She taught school and was the first school teacher in Stalwart receiving \$20 per month as wages. She raised ten children, seven of whom were teachers. They farmed their homestead in Stalwart and lived very full and fruitful lives, well-known and highly respected throughout Chippewa County. They were charter members of the First Presbyterian Church and the Grange of Stalwart and were leaders in both for many years.

Their children were: HENRY THOMAS (died at 11 months), CHESTER CHARLES, IDA VICTORIA, GRACE, ROBERT, KATE, JANET, VIRGILIA, OLIVE SARAH, SUSAN MAUD, and MARV. CHESTER married Mabel Waybrant. IDA died May 23, 1922 (born Nov., 1889). GRACE married George Hewitt. ROBERT married Ethel Waybrant of Pickford. KATE married Everett Johnson.

JANET married George Slater of Pickford. Their children are Jack and Bob in Pickford; Jane, Marion, Patsy, and Fred (deceased.) VIRGILIA married Vern Eveleigh of Pickford and their children are Bob, Kathleen, and Donna. OLIVE married Russel Sims and their children are Elizabeth and Bob. SUSAN married William Hewer of Pickford and their children are William, Nona, Lois, Vern (Pete), and Bryce. MARY married Clifford MacLean and their children are Jean and David of Cedarville. Those living in Pickford are ROBERT B., JANET and VIRGE. Janet's son, Jack, married Evelyn Kennedy and they have

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

three daughters: Jeannie, Nancy, and Jacklyn. Jeannie is married to John Bennin and they have one daughter, Amy\*. Bob married Elaine Mattson and has six children: George, Joanne, Denny, Rod, David, and Steve. VIRGE lives in Pickford William has two sons, Richard and Steve. Bryce Hewer sails on the Great Lakes.

Children of John and Mary Fair Crawford:

Robert George	married Evaline Hall, Stalwart
Sarah	married Lat Roe, Toronto, Ontario
Adaline	married Joseph-Lalonde, Montana
Jennie	married Jack Mattern, Sault Ste. Marie
Ida	married James Stevenson, Pickford
Thomas	married Susie Stevenson, Pickford
Maud	married James Richardson, Stalwart

### **CRAWFORD (WILLIAM)**

William Crawford, an older brother of John, had a homestead east and south of Pickford. He married Susanna Graham in Palmerston, Ontario, and they raised their family there. Susanna died in Palmerston and was buried there. His son, GEORGE, lived in the Sault and had quite a family. He was killed while working on the Locks. His twin boys, Roy and Ray, both died in the Sault. Ira and Otto were married in the Sault and moved to Manistique. There were also twin girls, Susie and Jean.

ROBERT married Elizabeth McConkey and lived in Pickford. They ran the Grand Central Hotel. Later, after Elizabeth died, he farmed. Their children were Frank, Edith, Myrtle, and Margaret. Frank's wife was Mary Kennedy and their children were Lyle, Vernon, Myrtle, Colleen, and Edith. Edith married Adam Roe and had no children. Margaret married Bert Smith and their children were Glenn, Keith, and Dorothy

WILLIAM, son of William, lived most of his life in the vicinity of Pickford. He farmed and worked in the lumber camps. His wife was Martha Lehman from DeTour. Their children were Ira, Albert, Gordon, Catherine, and Wilma.

JAMES spent most of his life in camps and resorts. He and his wife had two daughters, Alaine (Mrs. William Duance) and Vera (Mrs. William Smale).

William Crawford's daughters were SADIE (Mrs. James Sims) who moved to the West Coast after her marriage and has a large family; CATHERINE (Mrs. Alix McWilliams) who had no children, but raised a niece, Della Waybrant; LAVINA (Mrs. Frank Ferris) who had two daughters, Anna (Mrs. Almer Wise) and Catherine (Mrs. Sheriff); and MARY (Mrs. Harvey McWilliams) who also had no children, but also raised a niece, Ethel Waybrant.

### **D'ARCY**

Mary D'Arcy was a widow in Harrison, Ontario, with seven children: Benjamin, Abraham, Wellington, Letitia, Mary, Elizabeth, and William. Her husband had been a farmer weekdays, but Sundays were given to riding horseback to several Methodist churches to preach as a layman. He was of French Huguenot descent. For various reasons, his name usually became Dorsey or Darsey to his neighbors. He died while the children were quite young.

BENJAMIN, the eldest boy, came to Michigan in 1885, to file a homestead claim, located one mile south and two miles east of Stirlingville. Mother D'Arcy came later with ABRAHAM, WELLINGTON, and daughter, LETITIA. The boys walked the three miles to Stirlingville School. Mary D'Arcy's fortune consisted of two bushel baskets of hand-knit and hand-spun mitts and socks - - a woodsman's necessities, readily salable. BENJAMIN met Mrs. Walter Campbell's sister, Jenny Martin, and they married and settled

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

on the homestead. Jenny taught music. She played the Methodist Church organ at Stirlingville for many years. Later she played for the Mission Methodist Church at Fairview. This couple was childless. Their two huge black dogs, Bandy and Jeff, were their companions. After evening devotions, the dogs were called in, sitting and howling in tune as Jenny played. Today, a hunting cabin occupies the homestead.

The three married children in Canada came to Michigan too. MARY and John Reading came, but later went to Algonquin. ELIZABETH and William Love came and later returned to a hardware business in Ontario. WILLIAM and Jenny stayed several years near Pickford. Jenny taught music and many of the oldsters of Pickford learned their first scales from her. LETITIA married Robert Gray.

### DUNBAR

McGowan Dunbar was born on November 4, 1863, at Bellgrave, Ontario, son of Joseph Dunbar who emigrated from Scotland and on March 9, 1848, had married Susan Blackstock in Norval Church in Halton County. They came to Huron County in 1856 and in 1858 settled on Lot 41, Concession 6 (East) Wawanosh Township. Joseph was named tax collector, after the first council was elected in East Wawanosh in 1867. They had four sons and three daughters: Joseph, David, Sarah, Margaret, Annie, John, and McGowan.

McGowan Dunbar came to this area in the 1880's at the time the McDonalds and McJowells came over. McGowan homesteaded two miles north and six miles west of Pickford, where Roy Reich now lives. McGowan married Margaret Mitchell in Sault Ste. Marie and the ceremony was performed by Rev. Easterday in 1890. Their family consisted of three daughters: Myrtle, born May, 1891; Irene, born Sept., 1893; and Edna, born Jan., 1896. McGowan and his wife, Margaret, homesteaded on the farm until their deaths. Margaret died in 1937 and McGowan Dunbar died in October, 1947.

MYRTLE married Wilford Harrison and lived three miles west of Pickford. Their children were Edna, Opal, Everett, and Mac. Edna married Dick Sweeney and had a family of six children: Connie (Mrs. Dale McConkey), Sharon, Mike, John, and James (twins), and Patricia who is at home. Connie has four children: Beth, Bobby, Brian, and Carol\*. Sharon has two children, Billy and Susie\*.

Mike has one son, David\*. Jack and his wife, Kathy (Newell), have one daughter. Opal married Rudy Sherlund and has five children: Rosemary, Beverly, Russell, Lyle, and Gloria. Rosemary is married to Mark McPherson. Everett married Beatrice Lamoreaux and has four children: Ronald, Sheila, Cindy, and Joe. Sheila is married to John Williams, Jr., and Ronald married Donne Sterling. Mac married Loreen Rye and has four children: Charles, Steven, Gary, and Brenda. MYRTLE Harrison died in December, 1947 and Wilford died in July, 1953.

IRENE married Everett York and moved to Lakewood, California, and has two children, Jim, and Margaret.

EDNA married Roy Reich in 1929 and they lived on her father's homestead. They had no children and Edna died in 1959.

John Dunbar, McGowan's brother, came from Canada five years after McGowan. John married Emma Brundson and they lived on the P Line, one-half mile south of McGowan. They had four girls and one boy: FERNE (Mrs. Roe), LAURA (Mrs. Ford Moore), ROSELLA (Mrs. Bill Welket), HAZEL, and ERNEST. The Walkers had two girls and two boys: Emma, Phyllis, Bob, and Bill. HAZEL married Stuart Howsen and has no children. ERNEST married Mildren Sterns and has four girls and five boys. ERNEST lives in Escanaba where he operates the Livestock Auction Ram.

### EVELEIGH

In the year 1878, Joseph Eveleigh and his wife, Mary Ann (Cross), and seven children came to this vicinity from Chesley, Ontario. Mr. Eveleigh homesteaded 160 acres of land in the Stirlingville area. They had a family of twelve, five children being born in the United States.

Their oldest son, ROBERT, bought a farm next to theirs. JOHN had the homestead deed to his father's property which was signed by President Grover Cleveland on June 20, 1885.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Joseph Eveleigh was a millwright by trade. Their first home was of logs hewn from timber off this homestead and was hauled from the woods by a team of oxen owned by Mr. Campbell, The roof of this cabin was made of hollow basswood logs overlapping each other.

Shortly after settling here, the Eveleighs operated a store on the farm. They had to travel to Sault Ste. Marie by sailboat for supplies, often being delayed waiting for a favorable wind. The boat would then be tied up on the Munuscong River at what was known as Eveleigh's Landing. Then the supplies were transported by a horse hitched to a jumper and unloaded at the store.

Eight of their children lived to adulthood. Five of them died of diphtheria - - two younger ones dying the same night. DANIEL moved to the Sault and lived there until his death. JOHN stayed on the farm for 81 years before selling it in 1959. He moved to Pickford and lived there until his death in March, 1961. DANIEL lived on a farm at Stirlingville and had three children. Wesley married Grace Walker and he worked for the State Highway Department. They lived in St. Ignace and had no children. DANIEL died in 1971. Hazel married Kenneth Weston and they live at Stirlingville. He works for the Department of Natural Resources. They have three children. Jimmy is in the Navy and has two children. Willis married Terry Kelly and they live in Fairview. He works at the Cedarville Quarry and they have one son. Marion married Ronald Edgerly and they live near Sault Ste. Marie and have three children.

ROBERT Eveleigh married Rose Kelly and they had one son, Vern, and four daughters: Beatrice (Mrs. Clarence Green), Margaret (Mrs. Harvey Campbell), Doris (Mrs. Ray Hoornstra), and Erma (Mrs. Stanley McKee). ROBERT died in 1946 and Rose in July, 1972. Vern lives in Pickford with his wife, Virge (Crawford). He worked for the Chippewa County Road Commission for 38 years before retiring. They had three children: Robert, Kathleen and Donna. Robert married Edna Williams from Iron River, who taught in Pickford. They live in Lansing where he works as manager of the service department of International Harvest Trucks. They have six children: Fred, who graduated from Alma College in June, 1971; David who graduated from high school in June, 1971; Randy, who graduated from high school in 1972; Jerry; Patricia; and Steven\*. Kathleen married Norris Poirrier from Rudyard in Dec., 1947, and they lived in Lansing for a then came back to Rudyard and lived there until May, 1970. They now live in Bridgman and have two children: Mike at college in Benton Harbor and Sheri in high school\*. Donna married James W. Stevenson of Pickford in Dec., 1950, and they lived in Sault Ste. Marie until 1956 when he became Assistant Manager of Gambels in Owosso. They now live in Bluffton, Indiana, where he is the Gambles dealer. They have five children. Jimmy\* is married and lives in Bluffton. Danny\* lives at home and works at the Corning Plant. Sheila, Marty, and Jill\* are still in school. Beatrice Eveleigh Green lived on a farm east of Pickford until 1966 when they retired and moved to Pickford. Beatrice died in June, 1968, They had three children. Pauline married Richard Wentz and they live in Chesaning. They had two girls, Ronita and Patricia\*. Jean married Larry Reed and they live in Holt. They have two children, Paggy and Steven\*. Raymond married Sandy Brown from Grand Rapids where they live. They have one daughter.

Margaret married Harvey Campbell (deceased in 1967). They had five children. Edith married Eugene Bushey and they live in Mt. Pleasant with their three children, Richard, Rodney, and Margo\*. Olive married Morgan Wickman and they live in Southgate. They have four children: Norma, Sharon, Berniece, and Marjorie\*. Audrey married Merle Terolli and they live in Owosso. Their daughters, Dorothy, Nora, and Doris Kay\*, are all at home. Dorothy married Richard Jase of Shelby, Ohio. They had two children, Paula and Craig\*. Dorothy died 1962 and the children live with their father in Shelby, Ohio. Robert married Ella Bohman from Shelby, Ohio. They live in Taylor, Michigan, where he works for the Corps of Engineers. They have two children, Valerie and Bruce Roger".

Doris Eveleigh married Raymond Hoornstra of Brimley, He works for the County Road Commission and they have no children.

Erma Eveleigh married Stanley McKee. He works for the State Highway Department. They have one son, James. He married Marge Horvath of Chicago where they live and have one daughter, Laura Jean\*.

### **FOUNTAIN**

Elisha and Sarah Ann (Taylor) Fountain came to Goetzville in the 1870's with their five children: George, Sarah Jane, Hannah, Elilis, and Andrew. They had lived in Nova Scotia, then in Harrison, Ontario before coming to Goetzville.

GEORGE, father of James H., filed a homestead claim on the farm that is now the Hank place. SARAH JANE became Mrs. Huffman. HANNAH became Mrs. Hunter. ELILIS married William Wahl. ANDREW married Elizabeth Gordon of St. Joseph Island. To this union were born 12 children, 3 dying in infancy: Margaret, Sarah, James, David, Roy, Thomas, Isabell, George, and Harvey.

ANDREW came to Goetzville in the 1870's at the age of 23. He helped to survey all the territory including DeTour, Raber, and Goetzville. He tells of being lost in this vast territory for three days, coming out at some lumber camp many miles from home. He was one of the first settlers in Goetzville. His wife's parents, Thomas and Margaret (Wilson) Gordon, came to Canada from Ireland. He and Elizabeth were married in 1885. The homestead at Goetzville proved to be stony - - the stones were used to build fences. In spite of large gardens and orchard, Andrew's money earned as a longshoreman and his mother's by boarding teachers and teamsters, drought and grasshoppers ruined the crops. They cut and baled wild hay from the Sunshine area to feed their stock at Goetzville.

So Andrew decided to move where the land was good and crops would grow. His kind, hardworking wife found it a grievous task to pull up roots now that her family was almost reaching adulthood. The muddy roads of Sunshine are well remembered by all that must travel them. Margaret married Charles Scales. James, Roy, George, and Harvey bought and cleared farms for themselves. They pooled their resources and helped one another get established. Sarah married William Holmes, James married Ellen Rapson, and Isabell married Joseph Cryderman. All were married in the summer of 1916. Roy, Thomas, and David were in the service during World War I. After the war, David married Viola Vasiere, Roy married Ethel Gray, and Thomas married Zada Larder. A few years later, George married Lucille Hillock and Harvey married Grace Huyck. When ANDREW and Elizabeth celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary, they had 40 grandchildren.

Today, Harvey's son, Roger, now lives on the original Andrew Fountain farm. Raymond, James' son, lives on the James Fountain farm; Harvey lived at Rockview until his death in July, 1972 as do his son, Robert, and daughter Harvetta. Roy's widow and son, Oren, and daughter, Shirley, live in Pickford. Seven of the family are deceased: James, David, Sarah, Roy, Thomas, George, and Harvey. Belle lives at Salt Point and Margaret in Sault Ste. Marie. The children's families have scattered.

### **GALER**

Martin and Elizabeth Galer came over from Germany to Canada and settled in Brussels, Ontario had eight children: Maggie, Kate, Mary Lizzie, Annie, Conrad, John, Henry, and Wiliam. Martin Galer died in 1933 and Elizabeth Galer in 1943.

CONRAD left Canada and came to Mackinac County and settled on a farm three-quarters of mile west of Pickford. On March 31, 1880, he married Ellen Wonnacott. They had six children: Fred (deceased); Annie (Mrs. Percy Allen); Kate (Mrs. Bert MacDonald, deceased); Conrad (deceased); Minnie (deceased); and Lizabelle (Mrs. Russell Allen).

Fred married Pearl Caldwell They had five children: Verna (Mrs. William Watson); Murial (Mrs. Wilmer Lawson); Lavonne (Mrs. Raymond Winnimakii); Joyce (Mrs. Nelson Holt), and who married Mona Grabens. They live in Colorado and have three children: Bradley Steven, Michael Francis, and Lisa Kay\*. Mrs. Pearl Galer died in the spring of 1972.

Annie married Percy Allen. They had two girls, Etta (Mrs. Howard Leedle) and June (Mrs. Stewart Veltema).

Kate married Bert MacDonald. They had five children: Edwin, Marvin, Gertrude, James, and Jay (deceased).

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Lizabelle married Russell Allen. They had four children: Janel (Mrs. Douglas Batho), Delores (Mrs. Alex Cottle), Belva (Mrs. Clayton Ball), and Roger.

Conrad married Izetta Wise. They had three children: Willis F., Merlin C., and Connie E. Willis married Olive Roe and they had two children: Rodney and Linda (Mrs. David D. Thompson)". Merlin married Lorraine Cottle and they have four children: Sheila, Dana, Douglas, and Jeri Lynn\* married Ronald P. VanLuven and they have two children, Noel Rene and Michael Paul\*. Conrad operated the last blacksmith shop in Pickford until his death in 1960. He apprenticed under Adam and O. S. Roe of Pickford. During his earlier years in blacksmith work, when he started in business for himself, he took his tools and forge in back of a trailer and went through the country from farm to farm, doing horse-shoeing and repairing farm machinery. Later, he built a small shop in his garage and did a little lighter work there until his illness and death in July, 1960. The building still stands behind the house where Mrs. Galer lives.

### GOUGH

William Henry Gough, Sr., was united in marriage with Fannie C. Hewitt of Huron County, Ontario (near Goderich). His family was from Northern Ireland. He was one of the counsels of Howick Township and trustee of the school there which was called the Gough School. It was built in 1857, one mile west of Fordwich, Ontario. The Goughs came to Pickford in 1877, one month before their son, William, arrived. They were among the first settlers to locate here. William Henry, Sr., died in 1901 and Mrs. Gough in 1916. They had six children: George, William Henry, James, Mary, Jennie and Mrs. Frank Barber of Cheboygan.

WILLIAM HENRY GOUGH, JR., was born May 4, 1857. He left his home in Huron County on the steamer *Manitoba* on June 18, 1877. He landed in Sault Ste. Marie on a Saturday and walked out to Donaldson to the home of James Crawford (brother of Sandy), with whom William Henry had attended school in Canada.

He and several other early settlers had left Canada for Chippewa County to acquire land at low prices. They homesteaded land here, acquiring 160 acres for an outlay of only \$18. William Henry bought 160 acres and later acquired 160 acres more for a total of 320 acres. This land was later burned over and there was little timber.

He was married in 1885 to Mary Ann Taylor, who had come here with her family in 1882. Her father Patrick Taylor and her mother Jane Allison. Her father came from Arnprior, Ontario, and mother from Hacksborough, Ontario. Patrick Taylor settled where Clifford Taylor farmed. John Kronemeyer now operates this farm. Patrick died in 1884, leaving a wife and eight children, after having built a house at Pickford. These were the parents of the Taylor family which has had a leading part in the life of Pickford. Patrick Taylor's house was built of hand-hewn logs.

Mr. Gough used to guide prospective settlers looking for land and he also worked in the woods during winters earning \$13 per month which was the going wage for good sawyers: He worked for Murray and Shortread who had a camp about four miles southeast of Pickford.

Mr. and Mrs. Gough had ten children. Henry Taylor Gough (deceased) married Mary Smith. He farmed, then had a carriage livery on Mackinac Island. It is now owned by a grandson, William Gough\*, a professor at Lake Superior State College. Lyla (Mrs. Albert Tate) is deceased. Edna (Mrs. Jack MacInnis) is also deceased. Helen was a secretary in Chicago and Pickford and is now retired and living in Pickford. George (deceased) was a butter maker and later worked at the Union Carbide plant for many years before it closed. Jack was a creamery manager for many years and also worked in refrigeration installation and repair. He married Cora Beacom (deceased). Mildren married Worden Rowse, and he was a teacher. They are both deceased. Fred, a farmer, married Lillian Dorst (deceased), and later married Reba (Grennell) Hickman and now lives in Grand Rapids. Thelma (Mrs. Howard Adams) lives south of Pickford. WILLIAM HENRY, JR. died in 1942 and Mrs. Gough in 1952. Frank of Pickford married Hazel (Brown) Jones. A son, George married Ethel Armstrong.

GEORGE went to Chicago after coming to Michigan.

JAMES married Ellen Raynard. They had one son, Glen, and two daughters, Beatrice and Ethel. Glen married Mildred Jacobson and they have two children. Twila works as a nurse at War Memorial Hospital.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Terry is a math teacher at Rudyard High School and also head football coach. He married Janet Nash and they have 5 children. Beatrice married William Sanderson (deceased September 1972) and lives north of Pickford. They had one son, William, Jr., and four daughters, Lorraine, Lyndell (deceased), Donna and Norma. Ethel married Rollie Hill (deceased) and had a son, Rollie, Jr., and a Arleen (Mrs. Leonard Hillock). MARY died at the home of her sister, Jennie. JENNIE, a teacher, married Frank House and lived all her married life at Whitefish Point. They had two sons, George and Harry, and five daughters: Irma, Margaret, Janice, Irene and Gladys. Mr and Mrs. House, Harry and George are buried at Whitefish Point.

### GRAHAM

Mr. and Mrs. William Graham, with their three children, Emma, Georgina, and James, settled three miles north of Pickford about 1880. A brother, James, and a sister; Mrs. Robert Bawks, had come in 1879. Mr. Graham died in 1912 and Mrs. Graham in 1930. Mrs. Graham's parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Smith, with a granddaughter, Lottie (Mrs. Hugh McDonald), came over a few years later and settled four miles north and two miles west of Pickford.

In addition to the three children that the Grahams brought with them Garfield, Victoria, Isabelle, Mary Violet (Lottie), Elsie, and Otto were born in Pickford.

EMMA married Thomas Sanderson and settled north of Pickford. They had one daughter and three sons. Their son, William, and grandson, William, Jr., farmed in the Pickford area. Mrs. Sanderson died in 1959 and William, Sr. in September 1972.

GEORGINA married Fred Atkinson and settled in Sault Ste. Marie. They had seven children. She died in 1932.

JAMES married Alta Rich and moved to Belding, Michigan, where he died in 1954.

GARFIELD married Orivia Roe. They had two children, Helen and Clayton. Helen (Mrs. Merlin Lyons) lives in Colorado Springs, Colorado, and had two sons and four grandchildren. Clayton married Rita McCarthy. They have no children and live in Flint, Michigan. Garfield farmed on the south half of the original homestead until after Olivia's death in 1921. Then for a number of years, he carried mail between Pickford and Sault Ste. Marie. He then worked for the State Highway Department and Chippewa Road Commission, a position he held until his death in December, 1949. In 1929 Garfield married Hannah Follis, a teacher. They had two children, Illa Mae and James. Illa Mae married Jack Nettleton and lives in Pickford. They have one son, James married Velma Ames and lives in Flushing, Michigan. They have three children: Jeffery, Lisa, and Steven.

VICTORIA (deceased) married Ernest Booth and had two children.

ISABELLE married John Haugh and had one son, Spencer. She died in 1966.

MARY VIOLET married Judson McKenzie. She had one son and seven daughters, all living. Elda (Mrs. Elliott Cottle) and Merle (Mrs. Charles Wilson) are the only ones in Pickford. A number of years after Judson McKenzie's death, she married a brother-in-law, David Batho. After his death, she made her home with her daughter, Merle, for a few years prior to her death in 1962.

ELSIE (Mrs. David Batho) died in 1948. She had eight children. William David was killed in Africa during World War II. Isabelle (Mrs. Lloyd McDonald) is deceased. Wilna (Mrs. Melbourne McDonald) lives in Rudyard. Beatrice (Mrs. Eldred Rye) lives in Pickford. Janice (Mrs. Mervin Lockhart) lives in Pickford. Shirley (Mrs. Clifford Harrison) lives in Pickford. (Mrs. Wayne Storey) and Phyllis (Mrs. Orries Huyck) live in Pickford also.

OTTO married Eva Jane Rye and they had three children: Duane, Chalta, and Raeone. Duane married Kathleen Taylor and has five boys. He is Registrar at Lake Superior State College in Sault Ste. Marie. Chalta married Lamar Hillock and they live in Ohio. Their children are Nyla, Christine, Nolan and Myron. Raeone married James Robbins and lives in Pellston. They have three children: Scott, Betsy Jo, and Mark. OTTO remained on the home farm until 1931 when he moved to town and carried mail between Pickford



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

and Sault Ste. Marie until 1946. He then worked for the County Road Commission until his death in 1958. He was the Pickford Township Clerk from 1922 until his death. Eva died in 1967.

### GRAY

Thomas Gray, Sr., and wife, Mary, came to Michigan in 1881. They owned a dairy farm in Rawdon, Quebec. He left Canada because the public schools had closed. Arriving in Sault Ste. Marie, he found property could be bought cheap. The boat crews and lumberjacks were filling the streets and drinking and fighting were the favorite pastimes. It was not to the liking of a man hunting a home for himself, his wife, and ten children. He then went to Jolly's Landing on the boat, Northern Belle, and proceeded on foot to his wife's cousin's home in Stalwart - - the Reynolds and O'Brien families he knew in Canada. Thomas then filed a homestead claim on a piece of land on the Sand Ridge and sent for his wife and ten children, The children ranged in age from 5-year-old Edward to 25-year-old Mary plus James, Andrew, Robert, Thomas, Jr., Anna, George, Elizabeth, and Jane. The stay on the homestead was of three years' duration - they found a better location at Stirlingville and bought a tract of land from James Hill (railroad people) at Stirlingville. The new home was quickly built of logs and was besides that of Mother Gray's brother, Gabriel Kerr. A spring of water was handy, a navigable river close by, a school and Presbyterian Church under construction, and also land the boys might buy. Thomas Gray, Sr., had the misfortune to lose his arm in a shake mill while making shakes for his roof. How his grandchildren enjoyed the shakes used as toboggans in winter! About 1891 Thomas, Sr., died. He had established a cemetery on his land for his family. It was high and dry, he said. He was the first to be buried in it. Three days after his funeral, his only granddaughter, Mary (ROBERT's daughter), was buried beside him. ELIZABETH GRAY HILL was interred soon after.

JAMES, ANDREW, and ROBERT settled close to the homestead. THOMAS, JR., took over the home place at his father's death. The young Gray adults soon began to marry and established their own homes. MARY became Mrs. William Wiggins. JAMES married Cassie Daley.

ANDREW married Kathleen Walker. They had one son, Earl, who died in 1917. Later, he went to Oregon and married a widow with six children.

ROBERT married Letitia D'Arcy. They had eight children. Two boys and three girls are deceased. Edna Gray Lakenen lives in Hazel Park. Ethel Gray Fountain lives in Pickford, as did Ada Gray Sweeney until her death in July, 1972. Lula Gray Wahl lives in Sault Ste. Marie. Robert Gray was the Stirlingville postmaster from 1910 until 1916.

THOMAS, JR., married Almina Tripp. They had nine children. Merle Gray Massey lives in Detroit. Ruby Gray Rader lives on the Pickford Road. Myrtle Gray Barnes lives in Fibre. Evelyn Gray Kiernan lives in California. Hazel, Mary (Minnie), Charles, Henry, and Anna are deceased.

ANNA married Nelson Wiggins and went to the Dakotas to live.

GEORGE didn't like Michigan winters, so he went to Oregon.

ELIZABETH married Alexander Hill and went to live on their farm nearby.

JANE married David Mulle, and taking her mother with her, went to Oregon to, live. Mary Gray never returned to Michigan, but died at Jane's home at the age of 96.

EDWARD GRAY married Bertha Dodds and they had six children. Elsie Gray Townsend lives in Port Huron; Earl and Ervin in Pickford; Erma Gray Nelson and Cora Oulette in Sault Ste. Marie; Delia is deceased and Earl is at home. Today Bertha Gray and son, Earl, are the only Grays residing in the Stirlingville area.

### GREEN

William James Green was born in Goderich, Ontario, on April 25, 1859. At the age of 23 he was advised by his doctor to go to Minnesota for his health. He had tuberculosis. During his two years there he was cured and met and married Barbara Glassen. They were married on November 11, 1885, at Fishers, Minnesota.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

In 1886 he bought 160 acres of land from his father, George Green. This land was located two and one-half miles southeast of Pickford on the Munuscong River, now known as the Harry Wilson place. He cleared his farm in the summer and worked in the woods in the winter near Hessel. The Greens had four sons, RUSSELL, HOWARD, FREDERICK, and CLARENCE. CLARENCE is the only member still living.

In 1914 the Greens sold their farm and moved to town. They built a new home which is now the Frank Nixon home. Mr. Green had a sister, Mrs. Dave Beacom, and a brother, Fred Green, living in Pickford. His father, George Green, spent his later years with Mrs. Beacom, living to the age of 96. James Green was one of the first members of the Agricultural Fair Society. He was a member of the Pickford Methodist Church. After he moved to Pickford, he was janitor of the Pickford School and also for the Methodist Church.

CLARENCE married Beatrice Eveleigh and they had three children, Pauline, Jean, and Raymond, who are all married and living in Lower Michigan. They lived on a farm one mile east of Pickford until his retirement, when they sold to Leo Nettleton and moved to town. Beatrice died in June, 1968. Later Clarence married a sister of Beatrice, Mrs. Margaret Campbell. They spend their winters in Florida and summers in Pickford.

### **HAINES (MILTON)**

Mr. and Mrs. Milton Haines a brother of William Haines, also came to Pickford the same year and took up a homestead next to William. They had one son, Armor and he finished school in Pickford in 1907. They moved back to London. Armor married and has two sons. The oldest Milton is a research Doctor and Robert is a Superintendent of Schools.

### **HAINES (WILLIAM)**

Mr. and Mrs. William Haines moved to Chippewa County from Lucan, Ontario with their two children, Mildren and Elmer. They took up a homestead one and a quarter mile west of Pickford in 1894. William Haines died in 1931. His wife Charlotte died in 1932.

Elmer Haines was married to Eva Sanderson, July 24, 1907. They farmed for several years, then they were agents for the W. T. Rawleigh Co, for thirty-six years. Elmer passed away April 7, 1958. Mrs. Haines later married Chester Monck and he died Feb. 27, 1973.

They had three children, Elda, Melvin and Mary Jane. Elda was married to John McCatron who taught school in Chippewa County for many years. They later moved to Akron, Ohio where Elda still resides. Their only son, Donald was a drowning victim in Akron, April 17, 1954.

Melvin served in the U. S. Army World War II for four years. He was married to Alida Deelesco in Belgium. When he returned from the army, they took up farming on the Haines Homestead where they still reside. He also works at Michigan Limestone, Cedarville Plant.

Mary Jane was married to William Hossack of Cedarville. They had two daughter, Marilyn married Mike Sweeney of Pickford and they have two children, David and Kara. Brenda is married to Robert L, Smith of Pickford. They have one son, Todd. William Hossack died November 29, 1969.

### **HAMILTON (JOHN)**

Mr. and Mrs. John Hamilton and family moved from Owen Sound, Ontario, to Pickford in May, 1897, by boat, via Sault Ste. Marie. John Hamilton was born on a sailing vessel enroute from Scotland on July 23, 1848, and died February 7, 1923. Janet Maxwell Hamilton was born in Owen Sound on August 28, 1854, and died Oct. 25, 1933. They are both buried in Cottle Cemetery.

To this union were born eight sons and four daughters. All of them came to Michigan except ALEX, who was postmaster in Burdett, Alberta, for years. The older boys helped build the house and barn and for a few years sailed in summer and worked in the mills and woods in the winter. Later JAMES, who is now deceased, settled in Oakland, California, where he was a cabinet maker. WILLIAM, until his death, was a mill owner in Arenta, California. CHARLES, now deceased, was an attorney and teacher. The others were

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

ADAM, JOHN, MARGARET, MINNIE, MARY, JANET, and HAMILTON MAXWELL. HAMILTON MAXWELL, the youngest son, is the only one living.

H. M. was a merchant in Pickford until his retirement. He married Margaret Morrison. They had three children, Maxwell, John, and Leita. Maxwell is Superintendent of Schools in Fremont, Michigan. He married Arletta Gonnerman and has four children: Jim is Costa Rica, Judy (Mrs. Dan Fehner), David, and Bill. John is Assistant Superintendent of Schools in Kalamazoo and married Helen Walker. They have two children, Cynthia and Ross. Leita (Mrs. Floyd Clegg) lives in Sault Ste. Marie and has three daughters.

### **HAMILTON (WILLIAM)**

In 1888 William Hamilton and his 22-year-old son, George, came from Perth, Ontario, to Pickford and built a house on the farm two miles west, one mile north, and one-half mile west. That fall they returned to Canada and brought the rest of the family, a team of horses and all their household goods back to Pickford with them. William was a miner in Ontario. Besides George, William Hamilton brought Lizzie, Becky, Minnie, and Margaret with him.

GEORGE married Mary Hancock and had two children, Merrill and Harry. Merrill married Florence Smith and lived on the family farm until his son, Arvid, moved on it. Merrill moved to Pickford and became custodian and bus driver for the Pickford Schools. Besides Arvid, Merrill and Florence had another son, Roy, and a daughter, Joyce. Arvid married Theora Harrison and they have three children, Joni, Kevin, and Kurt\*. Arvid now lives in Pickford and is a building contractor. Roy is a physical education teacher in Rudyard. He married Judith Neuman and their children are Guy, Heather and Tara Noet\*. Joyce married Myles Smith and had two children, Pamela and Dennis\*. Pamela married Kenneth Oberle and has two daughters, Crystal and Lisa\*\*. They live in Pontiac. Dennis married Barbara Libby. Joyce is now Mrs. James Alley. LIZZIE married Sidney Smith and had two children, Sidney and Clarence. After Sidney died, she married Jim Nicholson and their children were Margaret (Mrs. Mervin Rye), Flossie (Mrs. Malone), Fern (Mrs. Albert McLeod), and Annie (Mrs. Charles Lawlor).

BECKY married Jim Gilbert and had one son, Gilbert.

MINNIE married Elias Beadle who died, leaving three daughters, Violet, Lucille and Grace. Lucille married Carl Howell. MINNIE later married Duren Cataline and had a daughter, Euline.

MARGARET married a Mr. Warren and moved to Viceroy, Saskatchewan, Canada.

### **HANCOCK**

John Hancock's mother was married three times. Her maiden name was Maitland, and she died. Her second marriage was to John Wonnacott and they had two children, Richard and Susan. Tragedy again struck when John Wonnacott was killed in a lumbering accident. She then married John Hancock and three children were born to this union: Lizzie (Mrs. Cook), Agnes (Mrs. Johnson), and John. John Hancock, Sr., his wife, and their son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Cook, came to this area shortly after their son, John and his wife, Ellen had settled here. They stayed only about a year and then returned to Canada.

When John was old enough, he joined the Canadian Volunteers and spent some time in this army unit at Niagara Falls, Ontario. (His daughter, Mrs. Gertrude Bumstead, has a picture of him in his uniform.) After leaving the army, he turned to farming and married Ellen Rye, oldest daughter of Richard Rye. Their farm was near Clinton in Goderich Township, Ontario. They had four children at that time: Fred, born Oct. 6, 1878; James, born Sept. 30, 1879; and twins, Mary Agnes and Sarah Ellen born Feb. 5, 1881. Sarah Ellen died when three weeks old.

In 1881 when Mary was a baby, they came to Pickford by boat from Goderich to Sault Ste. Marie, spending the winter of 1881-1882 with Ellen's father, Richard Rye, on what is now the Vern Rye farm. They returned to Clinton in the spring of 1882 to take off the crop from their farm. A son, Ennis, was born August 26, 1882, and six weeks later, after selling their farm, they set out once again by boat from Goderich to Sault Ste. Marie. They had a team of horses and two cows and among the other possessions they brought were seventeen barrels of apples to be sold and distributed to the people of Pickford. They lived for a while on

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

what is known as the Oak Roe farm, one and three-quarters miles west of Pickford, now owned by John Rye. On September 14, 1884, Martha was born. Ellen's father, Richard Rye, wished to homestead some property at Rockview, and being unable to live on the land himself, asked John and Ellen to live there. The exact location of this property was the Senior Charles Bumstead's farm, one mile west of Rockview and running one-half mile along Rockview Road, in the second section, on a 160 acre farm on the south side of the road. Arthur was born there September 9, 1886. Meanwhile, John had been looking for his own land and had bought the 80 acres, one mile west of Pickford from the Detroit, Mackinac, and Marquette Railroad Company Land. The land was cleared and a home built. Gertrude was born on October 31, 1888; Wilford on January 9, 1893; and Elliott on July 5, 1897.

In the summer of 1904, the framing for a new barn was taking place. More land had to be cleared and in preparing for a grubbing bee the following day, much cooking and baking was being done. Martha, now Mrs. Bert Hughes, had come from DeTour with her baby, Minerva. In the middle of the night, James was awakened by the crackling of fire. He roused the family and everyone escaped, but with nothing but their night clothing. The home was burned to the ground. Friends and relatives helped build a new house and the new barn was raised.

John worked in lumber camps and also in Sault Ste. Marie, helping with a team of horses to build the Power Canal, walking home and back to work again on weekends. He also had threshing machines and threshed for many throughout the area. The first threshing machines were run by horsepower. He owned the first threshing machine with a straw blower in Pickford. One incident that happened while on the way to thresh for Hugh Leach was at the bridge that crossed the Munuscong River. They were just about across when the bridge caved in, just as the front wheels were on the land. The machine stood straight up and down. He also had the first farm-side grain chopper in Pickford and it is still at the barn.

John and Ellen were both active members of the Presbyterian Church. He served as elder for many years. Ellen, though small of stature, was great of heart and was always available when trouble or illness came to her neighbors.

Their son, FRED, married Edith Roberts. They had 13 children, 10 girls and 3 boys.

JAMES married Erma Atkinson and they had 8 children, 4 boys and 4 girls.

MARY married George Hamilton and had two sons.

ENNIS married Ethel Corbin. They had 6 children, 5 boys and 1 girl. They moved to Canada, living in Toronto for a while, and then settled in Belleville, Ontario.

MARTHA married Albert Hughes. They had 11 children, 10 girls and 1 boy.

ARTHUR as a young man went to Engadine and married Alice Bailey. They had 3 children, 2 boys and 1 girl.

GERTRUDE married Albert Bumstead. They had 5 children, 4 girls and 1 boy.

WILFORD married Mary Stewart and they had 4 children, 3 girls and 1 boy. Mary died in 1961 and later Wilford married Mary's widowed sister, Janet Stewart Steele.

ELLIOTT married Mabel Leib, who had one daughter, Dorothy (Mrs. Ivan Bawks.)

James' wife, Erma, lives on their farm, two miles west of Pickford and one-half mile north, with her son, Herbert.

MARTHA lives in Pickford with her daughter, Cora Mae Hughes.

GERTRUDE lives in Sault Ste. Marie with her daughter, Flossie Hamilton.

WILFORD lives in Sault Ste. Marie. JANET died on Jan. 30, 1969.

ELLIOTT and Mabel live on the old home farm west of Pickford. Elliott has been Supervisor of Pickford Township for 36 years, retiring in the fall of 1972. John Hancock died in 1925 at the age of 72 and Ellen died in 1938 at the age of 83. They have approximately 275 descendants.

### HANNA

The first permanent settler in Stalwart was Mr. Richard Hanna. Two other men had filed claims prior to that but had not stayed. Mr. Hanna claimed his homestead in 1878 and moved his wife and three sons, John, William, and Wesley, and three daughters, Mary Anne, Margaret, and Elizabeth, to the site of the homestead in May. Mr. Hanna had previously constructed a crude log shanty there. Two years after they had moved, the youngest and last child was born, Alex.

As Mr. Hanna got some land cleared and necessary improvements made, he built another larger and more comfortable log house that still stands on the old homestead. All necessary household items and food items and mail were carried through the woods by blazed trail from Prentiss Bay, where it came by boat.

When Alex Hanna was still quite young, Mrs. Hanna's brother came to the home for a visit and brought with him the dread Black Smallpox. Every member of the family was stricken and Mrs. Hanna and the oldest son died, as well as the carrier, Sandy Montgomery. The disease was so highly contagious and deadly that nobody came or left the place, thus necessitating their burial on the homestead. The platt was later set aside and is still on record in the Chippewa County Courthouse.

The struggle for a mere existence in a new settlement was exacting and hard work. Mistakes were costly and everyone was on the alert at all times, because medical help, etc., was almost impossible to obtain on short notice. Thus, the early pioneers were constantly alert. Only the absolute necessities were carried in. Sugar was an unheard-of luxury. Maple trees were tapped in large quantity in the spring and the sap boiled down into sugar for the family's use for the next year. Still in use on the old homestead are two old iron sugar kettles brought from Canada. More and more settlers moved in and eventually a sort of town council was formed. Mr. Hanna was put in one of their magistrates. Trials were held for petty crimes in the community.

The last two members of the family are now gone. Mrs. Elizabeth Sims, who was well up in her 80's, died in 1962. MISS MARGARET HANNA was born Nov, 25, 1865, and died Jan. 15, 1964. She was 98 when she died.

Melvin Hanna, ALEXANDER HANNA's son, still lives on the original homestead. He married Doris Rosing and they have four children. Carl married Barbara Thompson and they have four children. Carl married Barbara Thompson and they have one son, Brian\*, and live in Pickford. Noel is a Captain in the Air Force, stationed in North Carolina, where he flies the C-130 Hercules. Dianne married Kenneth Schmitigal. Shannon lives in Sault Ste. Marie.

Kermit Hanna married Mildred Leach and they have two children. David married Andrea Greggs and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. Gloria is Mrs. James Clegg and lives in Pickford.

---

**UPDATE 8/7/99:** Submitted by **Shannon Dennis** [sdennis@iserv.net](mailto:sdennis@iserv.net)

Melvin Hanna died in 1995 (Doris, his wife, in 1990) Dianne (Hanna) Schmitigal and her husband are both retired and living in Goetzville. They have two sons: Jeffrey--married with one son, living in Hartland, Michigan; and Philip--married with two daughters, living on the Hanna homestead in Stalwart. Noel Hanna is father to three sons--he is retired from the US Air Force and Michigan Air National Guard where he was a pilot--flying the famous A-10 Warthog. He resides in Battle Creek. His three grown sons are Michael, Christopher, and Andrew. Shannon is living in Galesburg, Michigan. She has two daughters--Jennifer living in Grand Rapids, and Allison, a student at Eastern Michigan University.

### HARRISON

Charles Harrison was born at Holme in Yorkshire, England on July 14, 1852. He was the third child of Robert and Ellen Harrison. Charles was four years old when his family came to Canada, and they were three months crossing to their new home. Charles married Elizabeth O'Neil, a daughter of Henry and Sarah O'Neil, who was born in Ontario, August 11, 1853. Charles and Elizabeth had five children born in Ontario. This family came from Clandeboy, Ontario to Pickford in 1888. Two other children were born in Pickford.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Elizabeth's unmarried brother William had lived three and one half miles west of the village since before 1882, and the Harrisons lived with him for a while, while Charles cleared land, built a house and barn on the 160 acres east of Mr. O'Neil's farm.

The seven Harrison children were: Robert, C. Alexander, Lewis, Sadie, Wilfred, Percy and Cora. All but Robert settled on farms on the south side of the Townline west of town. Percy is the only one of the family living. Charles died in 1932, and Elizabeth died in 1940. They are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

ROBERT, the oldest son was born in 1878. He was married to Agnes Wilson; was a Pharmacist and owned a Drug Store in Pickford. Their children are: Beulah, who retired December 29, 1972 from Central Savings Bank, Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan where she was assistant Cashier. Harold is employed at Grand Marais, Michigan. Robert Jr., married Edith Kaunisto and is an insurance agent in Reed City, Michigan. They have three children: Ruth, Jean and Robert. Robert died in 1955 and he and Agnes are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

ALEX (Charles Alexander) was born in 1880, and died in 1942. He married Carrie A. Wise who was born in 1885; she died in 1959. Their farm was three and one half miles west of Pickford. Their seven children are: Reta, Kerneth, Edwin, Isabelle, Stanley, Elizabeth and Roy.

Reta married Russell Cottle and they have four children: Elliott, R. Alexander, Belva (Mrs. James Rutledge) and John. Elliott's children are: Richard, Marcie Hanson, Dennis who is serving in U.S. Navy, and Marjorie (Mrs. Dale Williams),\* she has a son, Chad. Alex's children are: Cheryl (Mrs. Edward Cate), Dana (Mrs. Lester Beyer), Allen is married to Patricia Freeman, Martin and Lisa.\* Belva's children are: Gary, Ronald, Roger and Leanne.\* John's children are: John II and Robyn.\*

Kenneth married Edna Leach and they have one daughter, Darlene. Darlene married James Waybrant and they had three children: Kenneth, Randal and Peggie Sue. Darlene is now Mrs. H. J. Wiggins of Lexington, S.C.

Edwin (deceased in 1955) married Merle McKenzie. They had three -daughters: Theora (Mrs. Arvid Hamilton), Patricia (Mrs. Donald Stevenson) and Lynn (Mrs. Vernon Dumbeck). Theora has three children: Joni, Devin and Kurtis.\* Patricia has two children: Chris and Sheldon.\* Lynn has a daughter, Kristin.\*

Isabelle married John Rye and had one daughter; Wava (Mrs. Ronell Leach). They have three children: Melanie, Timothy and Leannae.\*

Stanley married Marion Hughes. They have three children: Willa, (Mrs. Dean Rye), Judith (Mrs. Ted Jarvie) and Alex. Willa's children are: Kari, Melissa and Jennifer.\* Judith has one son, Lee.\* Alex married Penny Banks, a student at Mt. Pleasant and Alex teaches school in Unionville, Michigan.

Elizabeth married Warren Hill and they have one daughter, Carolyn, (Mrs. John Witbrodt) who is the mother of one daughter, Kerri.\*

Roy died when about six weeks old.

Alex, Carrie, Edwin and Roy are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

LEWIS was born in 1882. He married Gertrude McDowell and their farm was three and three quarter-miles west of Pickford. Lewis died when the influenza epidemic was in 1919 and is buried in Cottle Cemetery. He and Gertrude had seven sons: Elwood, Maitland, Lewis, Jr., Howard, Carlyle, Gerald and Clifford. Five of these boys - Lewis, Jr., Howard, Carlyle, Gerald and Clifford served in World War II.

Elwood married Marie Beacom. They had one son, Lyle, who married Deloris Melvin, and they have five children. Elwood died in 1934 and is buried in Cottle Cemetery.

Maitland married Doris Armstrong and has four children: Gerry Dee, Linda, David, and Betty Jo. Gerry Dee teaches in Flint, Linda is a registered nurse, David served in the U.S. Army and is employed in Flint.

Lewis Jr. married Marie Hughes and their children are: Galen, a mathematics professor at Lake Superior State College; Sheryl (Mrs. Jack Stevenson) lives in Caro, Michigan, and their children are Randall and Robin.\* Justine (Mrs. John Phillips) lives in Charlotte, North Carolina, and has two boys, David and Douglas.\* Paul is a math teacher in Pickford Elementary Schools and is the hi-h school basketball coach. He is married to the former Cheryl Stirling and their children are Dawn Marie, John Paul, and Mandi Lynn.\*

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Howard married Eileen Osgood and they have three sons, James, Frederick, and Robert. James and Frederick served in the U.S. Army.

Carlyle married Martha Bellant. Their children are Ruth Ann (Mrs. Alan Koxlien) of Wells, Minnesota, who has two daughters, Cherri and Heather;\* and Larry, who served with the U.S. Army in Germany and graduated from Michigan Tech. University with a degree in Math Engineering. He is employed by Corp. of Engineers in Maryland. Dale is a student at Michigan Tech. and Bruce a student at Pickford High School.

Gerald married Theora Hughes. Their children are Venetta (Mrs. Gerald Hill), Gerald Jr., and Kathleen and Kandace (twins) who are students at Lake Superior State College. Venetta's children are Gregory Alan, Gretchen Louise and Kurtis Gerald.\* Gerald Jr. married Betty Rye and their children Rhonda, Tracy and Michael.\* Tracy Lynn died when five months old.

Clifford married Shirley Batho. Their four sons are Wayne Dennis, Thomas and Neil. Wayne married Marilyn Ross and they have three girls - Gina, Amy, Michola.\* Wayne served in the U.S. Army and graduated from Western Michigan University and now lives in Greeley, Colorado. Dennis married Sharon (Jody) Snorf. They both teach in Rapid River, Michigan. Neil married Sue Ann McHaney. They have one son, Neil Douglas, Jr.\* They are both recent graduates of Lake Superior State College and are living in Pickford.

SADIE married Fred Wise and had three children: Izetta (Mrs. Conrad Galer); Marie (Mrs. Harold Lockhart); and Harrison (deceased). SADIE HARRISON WISE died in 1938. Fred died in 1928 and they are both buried in Cottle Cemetery.

PERCY married Edith Cottle and they had 11 children: Earl, Delphina, Harvey, Otto, Victor, Clayton, Ivan, Elda, Idena, Edith June, and Leroy. Earl and Mary Harrison's children are Nile, Earlene and Billy. They have 6 grandchildren. Delphina married Clifford Stevenson and had two children, Elva Jean (Mrs. Wade Sims) and David. She has 5 grandchildren. A number of years after Clifford's death, she married George Roe. Harvey married Betty Paquin and they have two children, Randy and Laurie. Otto married Bethel Westcott and has three children: Beth Ann (Mrs. Jim Eichenberg), Sheldon, and Lorinda. They have one grandchild. Ivan married Betty Jean Beacom. Their children are Trinda (Mrs. Don Thompson) and JoAnn. They have three grandchildren. Clayton married Evelyn Westcott and has three children: Keith Barry, and Wayne. Victor (deceased) married Julia Allen. Their children are Gayle (Mrs. Dave Woodcock), Carol (Mrs. William Pugh), Shirley (Mrs. William Benson), Shawn (Mrs. Bruce Burrio), and Sandra (Mrs. William Peterman). They have 7 grandchildren. Idena married Marvin Dodds. Their children are Roger, Marilyn, Sherri, Cynthia and Daniel. Elda (Mrs. Vern Bailey) has three children, Darrell, Janet, and Linda. Edith (Mrs. Izzard) has two boys, Gary and Jeff. Leroy married Suzanna Galarowic and their children are Vicki and Kevin.

CORA married Joseph Rye. They had three children, Violet and Lois and Deloris (twins). Violet married Otto Stevenson and has two sons, Lyle and Theodore. Ted married Carylene Macklin and their children are Susie, Laurie, Janet, and Teddy\*. Lyle lives in Pennsylvania. Lois married Willard Gervin and has one daughter, Coreen (Mrs. William Polly) and two granddaughters. Deloris married Donald Nettleton. They have five children: Jerry, Barbara (Mrs. Ted McGlinch), Sandra, Danny, and Vickie. They have three grandchildren: Brian, Robert and Krista Nettleton\*, and Bradley McGlinch\*.

WILFRED was born in 1887. He married Myrtle Dunbar and their farm was two and three-quarter miles west of town. Their children are: Edna, Opal, Everett, McGowan, and Myrtle Emma.

Edna married Richard Sweeney and has six children: Connie (Mrs. Dale McConkey) who has four children: Elizabeth, Robert, Brian and Carol;\* Sharon (Mrs. William Ryan) who has two children: Susan and William;\* Michael who married Marilyn Hossack and their children are David and Kara;\* Jim and Jack (twins), and Patricia. Jack married Katherine Newell and their daughter is Jacqueline.

Opal married Rudolph Sherlund and lives in Cedarville. They have five children: Rose Mary (Mrs. Mark Therson) who has a daughter, Jennifer;\* Beverly (Mrs. William Touri), Russell, Lyle and Gloria.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Everett married Beatrice Lamoreaux. They have four children: Ronald who married Donna Sterling. While stationed in Spain serving in the U.S. Navy their daughter Lisa\* was born. Ronald is presently a student at Ferris Institute. Sheila (Mrs. John Williams) has a son Todd.\* Cynthia (Mrs. Michael Fountain) and Joe.

McGowan (Mac) married Loreen Rye. Their children are: Charles, Steve, Galy and Brenda. Myrtle Emma died shortly after birth.

Wilfred died in 1954 and Myrtle died in 1947. They are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

### HASSETT

Thomas J. Hassett was born near the city of Limerick in the County of Limerick, Ireland, in 1839. Bridget McMann was born in Milltown Molbay, County of Clare, Ireland, in 1842. They left Ireland and went to England. They sailed from Yorkshire, England, in the spring of 1879 on the steamer *The City Of Chester* with their six children: James, Mary, Thomas, Roger, Winnifred, and Bridget Ann. Three children died and are buried in the Batley Cemetery, England: Michael, Margaret, and John.

They landed at Goderich, Ontario, and were met there by Mr. Hassett's brother, Michael, who had been in Canada for several years. The family was left at Goderich and the two brothers came to the United States. They went to what is now known as Tone, four miles north of Pickford. They each took up homestead rights to 160 acres with the two farms joined. Thomas returned to Goderich for his family. They came to the States on the boat *The Manitoba*. They landed at Sault Ste. Marie in May of 1879 and hired a team of horses to take them to the land that was to become their home. They went out the Old Mackinac Trail and stayed the first night at King's. They went out the next day to the homestead. Mike had built a cabin, but the roof was only half on when they arrived. The cabin was entirely built of poplar logs. The only lumber was in the door. There were no roads, nothing but trails through the woods. There was no village of Pickford - it was solid woods. The Pickford Grange Community Park is now located on part of the old Hassett Homestead.

Michael and Julia were born in Pickford Township. It was a common thing for Mr. Hassett to walk to the Soo and carry a 100 pound sack of flour home on his shoulder, making the return trip in one day. Through Mr. Hassett's efforts, a post office was established, of which he was postmaster for many years. He also succeeded in having the post office given the name, "TONE" after Theobald Wolfe Tone, a leader of the United Irishmen of Ireland.

Mrs. Hassett died at their home on Jan. 7, 1907. Mr. Hassett died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Winnifred Dorgan, in Sault Ste. Marie in April, 1918. They are both buried in the Donaldson Cemetery. Michael Hassett remained a bachelor. Born in 1834, he died at his brother's home and is also buried at Donaldson.

JAMES HASSETT married Margaret McKinnon. He served as Lockmaster at the Soo Locks, retiring in 1929. He died in 1933 from injuries received in an automobile accident. His wife died in 1938 and they are both buried at Donaldson. Their four children were Margaret, John, James, and Eileen. Margaret lives in Ann Arbor. John lives in Sault Ste. Marie and is retired from the Pittsburgh Supply Co. James lives in Buffalo, New York and works for the U. S. Army Engineers. Eileen lives in St. Ignace and is married to Capt. Mike Bishop.

MARY married Thomas Casey. They are both buried at Donaldson. They had 10 children, 4 of whom died as children and are also buried at Donaldson. Mamie (Mrs. Ed MacLaren) died in 1945. Frank, John, Gertrude (Mrs. Joseph Toland), and William all live in Detroit. Morris lives in Cincinnati.

THOMAS married Annie Murphy. He died in 1941 and she in 1943. They are both buried at Donaldson. Their three children are Mae (Mrs. Art Palm), Irene (Mrs. Roy Johnson), and Russell all of Detroit.

ROGER married Annie O'Day and lives in Detroit. His wife died in 1958.

WINNIFRED married John Dorgan and lived in Sault Ste. Marie. Her husband died in 1923. She has 7 children living and 1 dead. Emmett (named after Robert Emmett, the Irish patriot) lives in Sault Ste. Marie as do Thomas, Leonard, Julia, and Leo. Clara (Mrs. Wayland Russell) lives in Pontiac. Julia is married to Joseph Fowler.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

BRIDGET ANN married William Donnelly. They live in Flint with their son, Thomas and his family.

MICHAEL married Hattie Sparks. He died in 1934 and is buried at Kinross. They had one daughter, Eva, who is postmaster at Kinross. The Grandfather Hassett Clock, which hung in the post office at Tone for many years, now hangs in the Kinross post office and it still keeps very good time.

JULIA married John McCarthy. She died in 1953, he in 1959 and are both buried at Donaldson. They had four children, two of whom died in infancy. Geraldine (Mrs. Donald McDonald) and John T. both live in the Sault.

### HEWER

Richard Hewer came from Gloucester, England, in 1875. With him came his wife, the former Mary Victoria Benfield, and two small sons, William, 7, and Robert, 5.

They settled in Beevin near Manitowish, Ontario. Here he was employed by a railroad construction company. Three more children were born here Mary, Nellie, and Richard.

In 1880 they came to Raber, Michigan, by sailboat and from there to Stalwart where they settled on what is known as the Sand Ridge, clearing the land to make a home. It was while living there that the story was told of how Mr. Hewer had a habit of going away without leaving any firewood for his wife to cook with. She threatened many times what she would do to break him of this habit. One day he came home for dinner to find no fire and no signs of a meal being prepared. He inquired as to the reason. She pointed to a stump in the dooryard with a pan of biscuits on top of it and said, "As soon as the sun gets hot enough to cook the biscuits we will have our dinner".

In 1908 they moved again, this time to a farm three and a half miles east and south of Pickford. Here Mrs. Hewer passed away. He then moved into the village of Pickford and remained there until his death.

The oldest son, WILLIAM, married Bertha McInnis and they took up a homestead at Stalwart on what is now the William Waybrant and John Crisp farms. The land grant or title to this homestead is still in the Hewer family and bears the signature of President Benjamin Harrison, dated March, 1893. In 1908 they moved to a farm one mile south of Pickford where he farmed until his death in 1926. Their family included Roy, Voyle (deceased), William, Catherine (deceased), Austin (deceased), Frank (deceased), and Doris.

Frank married Thelma Hughes, a nurse. They had three children. David is a major in the U. S. Air Force and stationed at Biloxi, Mississippi. He and the former Geraldine Shobbrook have two sons, Thomas and Joel\*. Mary Sue (Mrs. Ronald Rapson) is a registered nurse and does industrial nursing at Lear Siegler in Grand Rapids. They have one son, James\*. Roger married Terry Keeney and is a mathematics teacher in Oakridge High School in Muskegon.

ROBERT married Louise Cochrane and they owned a farm east of Pickford. They had two children, Janis (deceased) and Margaret, now Mrs. Russell McCabe, who lives west of Pickford.

MARY married George Leach and they made their home in Cedarville. NELLIE (deceased) was married twice. Her first husband was John Tripp. They had four children. After his death, she married John Maxwell and they had one son.

WILLIAM married Sue Crawford and they had four children. William married Cleo Smale and they have two sons, Richard and Steve. Nona married Gerald McCord and has three children. Lois is Mrs. Everett Tassic and has two children. Vern married Elsie May Beardsley and lives in Traverse City. They have two children. An adopted son, Vernon Bryce (Pete) sails in the summer and is at home in the winter.

RICHARD, the youngest, now deceased, lived on his farm five miles east of Pickford and married Lucy Campbell. They had seven children: Mary, Anna (Mrs. Oliver Huyck), Grace, Beatrice, Elton, and Albert and Richard, both deceased.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

### HILL

In the early 1850's David Hill married Helen Watt in Ontario, Canada and to them were born ten children. The oldest was Margaret, then George, Thomas, Alexander, John, Henry, James and William (twins), David and Thomas. In the late 1870's Margaret and Alexander came to Pickford and settled in the Stirlingville area. A short time later the mother and father followed with the rest of the family. At this time there was no road from the Soo and the journey took two days. Alexander carried a stove on his back the entire distance.

MARGARET married George Raynard in 1881 and had four children: David, Fannie (Mrs. Walter Fletcher), George, and Ellen (Mrs. Cecil Cottle).

GEORGE married Mary Eveleigh and had two children, Nellie (Mrs. Roy Smith) and Clarence. Thomas died in Canada.

ALEXANDER married Elizabeth Grey in 1882 and later Minnie Barton. They had two children: Margaret (Mrs. Judson Daley) lives in the Soo. After Mr. Daley's death she married James Murphy. Rolland (deceased), Agnes (Mrs. Alfred Lordson), Ellen (Mrs. Alex Stevenson), and Florence (Mrs. Nelson Cottle).

JOHN, the next son, died in Canada. HENRY married Jemima Watson and they had five children: Margaret (Mrs. Judson Daley, now deceased), Rolland (deceased), Agnes (Mrs. Alfred Lordson), Ellen (Mrs. Alex Stevenson), and Florence (Mrs. Nelson Cottle).

DAVID married Maria Pringle. They had no children. THOMAS married Amanda Gustafson and they were also childless.

WILLIAM married Frances Beamish. To them were born five children: Pearl (Mrs. Newton Clegg), Myrtle (Mrs. Millard Wise, deceased), Austin and William who are deceased, and David who married Jean Sims.

JAMES HILL married Mary Watson and they had seven children: Joseph, William, Jessie (Mrs. Alvin McKenzie), Thomas, Grace (Mrs. Harvey Campbell), George (deceased), and Fannie (Mrs. Lloyd Rye). Joseph married Veva Warren and they have three children. Warren married Elizabeth Harrison and they have one daughter, Carolyn\*. Carolyn\* married John Witbrodt and they have one daughter, Kerri Lynn\*\*. James E. married Barbara Nicholas from England and they have four children. Linda\* is married to John Merrill and teaching school in Augusta, Maine. James\* graduated from Michigan State University in 1972. Nicholas\* and Mary-Jo\* are students at Michigan State. Maxine married Calvin Wonnacott and has two daughters, Pamela and Lisa\*. Grace died February 1973.

William J. Hill married Edith Campbell and they have one daughter, Mary Jean. She married Glenn Townsend and they have five sons. He later married Ruth Fountain and has four children: Jacqueline Rose who married Lewis Roberts and has six children (Ginny Lee, Lewis James, Gary Stephen, Peggy, Wendy Sue, and Todd\*); Beverly, who married Jacob de Blecourt and has four sons (Donnie Jay, Jimmy, Bill, and Ricky\*); William James, Jr., who married Effie Treezenberg and has five children (Mary Beth, Pattie Lee, Jeannie, Brenda, and one son\*), and Robert Charles, who married Donna Lane and has two children, Laurie Lee and Brian Allen\*. All the William Hill family live in Kalamazoo.

Jessie married Alvin McKenzie and they have seven children. Leta married Kinnee Ames and has three children: Fred\*, married to Charlene Nayback, with two children; Joyce\*, married to Joe Hexey, with two children; and Shelley\* at home. Alvina married Frank Zwolinski and has two children, Wayne and Karen\*. Verna married John Zwolinski and has five children. Johnette\* married Wayne Shoberg and has four children: Russell, Tom, John, and Frances Ruth\*\*. Barbara\* is not married and lives at home. Bonnie\* is married to Randy Harrison and lives in Pickford. Marian\* (Mrs. Norman Avery) lives in Portage, Indiana. Alan\* is working in Gary, Indiana. Jean (Mrs. Wallace Beacom) lives in Pickford and has six children. Duncan (Keith Wayne) lives in Sonora, California. Darlene is deceased. Nadine (Mrs. Pollard) lives in Lansing, Illinois.

Thomas married Thyra Winberg and they have five children: Edward, Herman, Ronald, Gerald, and Sylvia. Edward lives in Midland and has five children. Herman married Verna Leach and they have five children. Ronald married Mary Lindberg and they have three children. Sylvia is a student at Michigan State University.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Grace married Harvey Campbell and had three sons. James Herman married Euline Stirling and they have four children: Judith, Janet, James, and Jerry\*. John married Marje Hawks and has four children. They live in Lansing. Richard married Elsie Wetherly and lives in Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan. Grace died February 1973.

### **HILLOCK**

### **HUDSON**

Jennie Isabella Shera was born August 12, 1856, in Longford, Ireland, where she left April 16, 1881, and came to New York. There she married Robert Benjamin Talbot July 16, 1883. They had two sons, William Robert Benjamin and Joseph Andrews George (he became a minister). Her husband died July 1886, and is buried in Bethel Cemetery.

They came to Pickford and lived on a farm at Rockview on the east side of the Meridian (five miles south of town). Miss Frances Talbot, a sister of Robert, made her home with them. Years later she moved into an apartment over the first Pickford Grocery.

Jennie's second marriage was to Samuel Hudson of Cedarville, April 28, 1897. They had one daughter, FLORENCE ELLEN. Her father died when she was a year old. They remained on the farm for a number of years, then purchased a home on the west side of the Meridian at the south edge of town.

Jennie died January 10, 1943. FLORENCE lives in the Sault.

### **HUYCK**

The first person by the name of Huyck to move to the Pickford area was Mr. James Hamilton Huyck. He was the second son of Caleb and Emmaline (Demille) Huyck of Trenton, Ontario. James was born there on Dec. 27, 1868. He had three brothers and three sisters.

James left his home in Trenton, Ontario, at the age of 13 to work in the lumber camps. He was noted for his ability on the river drives and worked on the Niagara and Spanish Rivers in Canada. He came to the United States at about the age of 17, walking from the village of Sault Ste. Marie to the lumber camps in Cedarville. His brother, Manley, joined him here later and stayed for several years, but returned to Ontario.

Little Jimmie Huycke, as he was known in all the lumber camps (he was 5 ft. 6 in. tall and weighed about 124 pounds), worked as a lumberjack, rising at 3 a.m. to be in the woods before daylight and many times fighting back a pack of wolves with picks and axes or by rattling chains on the logging sleighs. He told of one time when he and his partner were alone on the log road and were surrounded by a pack of wolves. They climbed up on a huge rock and beat the shovels they were carrying against the rock until daylight, when more men came upon the scene and the wolves then slunk away. From a lumberjack he became a sawyer and worked in the mill for more than seven years for Hayes Lumber Company in Cedarville.

James and Lillian Delia Freeman were married July 4, 1893, when he was 24 and she was 18. Lillian was the daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Bergey) Freeman. She was born in Lincoln, Nebraska, where her parents were among the first settlers. She was also a granddaughter of Charles Bergey, one of the few prisoners that came out of Andersonville Prison Camp in Sumter County, Georgia, during the Civil War. The Huycks lived in Cedarville until late 1895 and early 1896, when he bought 80 acres of woodland from Dave Foster about one and three-fourths miles southwest of Pickford. He cleared enough land to build a four-room house which was replaced by a ten-room brick house in 1925. The Vern Leaches now live in this house.

During the summer months, Jimmie cleared land and during the winter he worked in the lumber camps. They bought their first horse, an old crippled fellow, from Mr. Miller, Earl Miller's grandfather, with the promise to pay for it when he went to work the following winter. With a horse they were able to cultivate a few acres for garden and grow feed for a cow. While he worked in the camps during the winter, his wife cared for the children and the few head of livestock, which grew in number each year as did the acreage of their farm.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

As children, James Huyck's descendants heard many stories of the hardships of those first 4 years: of the many crop failures for the lack of proper drainage and of how they waded in water to cut their grain and put it on fence posts to dry in order to have feed for the winter. With 16 to 18 hours of hard manual labor daily, they were able to purchase 80 more acres of land from Mrs. Foster, Mr. Foster having died leaving his widow and two small sons who were unable to operate the farm. Later they purchased 160 acres of woodland which he and his sons cleared. This is now owned by Denzille Huyck and Robert Wislon.

James and Lillian Huycke had 12 children: Alonzo and Floyd born in Cedarville; Delbert, Oliver, Charles, George, Olive, Grace, Ford, Lester, Denzille, and Orville born in the little four-room house and in the above order. Twin boys were born prematurely between Delbert and Oliver. Somewhere during this time they had dropped the "E" and now spell their name "Huyck", but the relatives in Canada still spell it with an "E". 8 of these children are still living.

ALONZO died when 7 months old.

FLOYD married Hattie O'Brien and they had ten children, six of whom are still living. Hattie died in April, 1961. FLOYD later married Marie Meilke and lives in Florida and Pickford.

DELBERT was married to Mary Hoath and they had eight children, five of whom are still living. He died in August, 1964.

OLIVER was married to Annie Hewer. They lived in the Sault and had three children; two are still living.

CHARLES married Beatrice Hewer and they had four children who are all living. Charles passed away in 1957.

GEORGE married Evelyn Allen and they had one son. Their home is in St. Ignace. Evelyn died in December, 1967. George married Margaret Gough in 1969.

OLIVE died at the age of 13 years with appendicitis.

GRACE married Harvey Fountain and they had four children, one dying as an infant. Harvey died in 1972, but Grace and her daughter still live at their home in Pickford.

FORD married Hannah Greenless and they have three children, all living. Their home is in St. Ignace.

LESTER married Matilda Raynard and they have two girls, Lester and Tillie live in Pickford.

DENZILLE married Josephine Menere and they had five children, three of whom are living, Ronald, Bonita and Shirley. Josephine died in June, 1967. Their home is in Pickford.

ORVILLE married Margaret Wilcox and they have one adopted son. They live in Melvindale, Michigan.

James Huyck suffered a stroke in 1934. His wife passed away the same year. He continued to live in the old home until 1942, and then, being unable to operate the farm, sold it to Vern Leach.

James Huyck passed away on May 24, 1944, at the age of 75, of a heart condition. He was living with his daughter and son-in-law, the Harvey Fountains. At the time of his death, he had 32 living grandchildren and 4 great grandchildren. 21 of these grandchildren are married and live in the Eastern Upper Peninsula. The grandchildren are involved in many professions including: insurance, banking, preaching, farming, bookkeeping, sailing, telephone, U. S. Postal, garage, merchant, lumbering, road contractors, poultry, typists, clerks, teaching, homemaking, and carpentry. The children and grandchildren are justly proud of their heritage.

### **IZZARD**

It was May 8, 1897, when one of our early pioneers arrived in the Pickford area. Nelson Izzard, who claimed Kingsbridge, Ontario, as his birthplace, was the son of Daniel and Emily Izzard. Daniel's parents were Mr. and Mrs. John Izzard of Liverpool, England. On March 9, 1887, Nelson married Caroline Sara Sheldon, daughter of George and Amanda Sheldon, in Joliet, Illinois, and settled there as a steel mill hand and butcher. But Mrs. Izzard's ill health forced them to try a new climate.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Traveling by horse-drawn wagon, they headed cross-country to Kansas and from there to Iowa. After several years there, they again sought a better climate. This time it was in a north-easterly direction and they arrived in St. Ignace in the spring of 1897. Here they encountered winter weather, but determined and hopeful of better days ahead, they set out for Cedarville, arriving at Grandfather Izzard's place, now owned by Fred Smith, east side of M-129.

In May of the same year they ventured out again. This time they called home the Jim Gough farm, directly opposite the former Russell Izzard farm, and from here to the Marsh farm, about one-half mile east, then once more to the Watson place, directly east of the John Little farm. Finally the end of traveling was in sight and they purchased the permanent farm, on M-48, adjacent to the Ervin Portice farm extending west to the section line.

These early pioneers cleared their own farms, made their own roads, not with modern equipment, but with strong arms, a pick and axe, mingled with determination and purpose.

Nelson and Caroline Izzard lived in this area 41 years. They were the parents of four sons: GEORGE E. of St. Ignace; LESLIE D. (deceased); NELSON of Pickford; and RUSSELL of Cedarville. One foster daughter, Mary McCuire, is deceased.

NELSON married Fannie Vincent (deceased, 1967) and they had seven children: Wesley (Bill), Russell, Claude Charles Caroline, Verne, and Carl (killed in World War II). Charles lives one mile north of town. He married Margaret Ames and they have three children: Kimberly, Brent, and Laura. Verne married Marjean Lockhart and they have three children: Patti, Susie and Duane.

21 grandchildren, 91 great grandchildren, and 26 great, great grandchildren complete this family tree. Mr. Izzard died Dec. 14, 1938, at the age of 79, while Mrs. Izzard lived to be almost 89.

### **JOHNSTONE**

William Johnstone left Owen Sound, Ontario, in 1883 at the age of 16. He traveled to the Soo by boat and walked to the home of his uncle, Tom West, about 7 miles north of Pickford. William's parents, Robert and Elizabeth Johnstone, were Irish immigrants.

In 1886 Tom West died and left his 120 acres to William, then 20 years old. For 10 years he carried on alone, farming in the summer and working in the woods in the winter. In 1897 he married Sarah Edmonstone and they had two sons and two daughters. HANNAH married George Moiles and lives in Barbeau. WILLIAM is a plumber in Pontiac. MRS. JOHN SAWYER lives in Walled Lake. ROBERT was killed in a farm accident.

Mr. Johnstone died February 28, 1958, at the age of 91.

### **KELLY**

Joseph W. Kelly was born on Feb. 29, 1855. Mrs. Kelly (Margaret Jane Curry) was born in July, 1857. They were married in Canada and had six children when they came to Pickford from Goderich, Ontario, 1880. They were the first settlers in the Fairview area, at that time a wilderness. The six children that were born in Canada were EDWARD, MARY, ELEANOR, GEORGE, BOB, and JOE. Three born here: ALBERT, WESTLY, and MARGARET.

EDWARD never married. MARY married Jim Sanderson and had three children, Westly, Russel, and Maggie. ELEANOR married Jack Stevenson and had 13 children. 7 died during childhood and 6 grew to adults: Joe, Jack, George, Alvin, Esther, and Mary. One of their babies, Edie, was the first baby to be buried in the Fairview Cemetery.

GEORGE died at the age of 28 while working on the Soo Water Power Canal. He is buried in Bethel Cemetery. BOB married Kate Spence and had two children, Margaret and Violet.

JOE married Mary Sims and had three children, George, Joseph, and Ethel.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

ALBERT married Barbara Pierce. They had 5 children: Lloyd, Violet, Robert, Etta, and Orville. Violet died in her childhood. WESTLY died in childhood. MARGARET never married and is still living at the age of 88.

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph W. Kelly picked up a homestead where Lloyd Kelly lives now. Six years later they built a big log house on the east end of the homestead, across the road from where their son, Joe Kelly, now lives. They lived there until he died at the age of 75 in 1920. Mrs. Kelly died at the age of 72 in 1919.

Joe Kelly married Mary Sims and homesteaded across from his parents, where he still lives today. Mrs. Kelly died in June, 1962. Mr. Joe Kelly, age 93, lives alone next to the homes of his sons, Joseph William and George. George died in October, 1971, at the age of 58.

Mr. Kelly remembered when they first came that it was a heavily wooded area with only trails through the woods. They came from Goderich on the boat that goes to the Soo. They stopped off at Sugar Island and stayed overnight with an Indian family. Mr. Stirling brought them from Sugar Island with a tug to Stirlingville. Mr. Robert Campbell brought them with their belongings about half-way from Stirlingville to Fairview with his oxen. They didn't have any neighbors for a while, until Richard McConkey moved next to them.

There have been four generations of Joe Kelly's living in this same location. Three generations are still living: Joseph R. Kelly, Joseph W. Kelly, and Joseph C. Kelly.

### **KENNEDY**

The Alex Kennedy family (Alex, wife Mary, and daughters, Elizabeth and Ruth) came to the Soo in the spring of 1878. Alex walked from the Soo to inspect the location - N 1/2 Of N 1/2 Of Section 19 T43 R 1E - then the return walk to the Soo to file his claim. After proving his claim, the homestead grant was signed by Grover Cleveland, President of the United States.

Alex Kennedy was one of the first settlers south of the Munuscong River, making the crossing on a log, tree, or raft. It was no easy task to pack all produce from the Soo, Stirlingville, or Pickford. The first year he had land cleared and ready for a crop. He bought oats from Henry Garbie, shouldered the bag, and carried it the three miles home. At the river it was necessary for him to enlarge the raft to cross over.

For several winters he walked to Prentiss Bay to work in the saw mill as head sawyer then home again Saturday night - his walk a mere 16 miles. He also spent some winters working in the lumber camps. With one horse, he skidded logs, working for \$1.75 a day. Alex helped survey the first line through to Cedarville, sawed the first lumber, and helped to build the first grist mill in Pickford.

The school known as the Kennedy School was built in 1884-1885. Miss Miller, sister of William Miller, was the first teacher. Isabel Denny was the last teacher in 1918. Mr. Kennedy was one of the first directors of the school board and continued to serve as a member of the board for many years.

In the spring of 1890 ELIZABETH was fatally burned while helping to make maple syrup. Never again was syrup made on the farm. Other children in the family were RUTH (Mrs. Thomas Winslow) who died in 1949; IDA (Mrs. Alex Clegg) who died in 1938; SARAH (Mrs. Gordon Bawks); MYRTLE (Mrs. George Gray) who passed away in Detroit in 1967; MARY (Mrs. Frank Crawford) who died in 1968; GEORGE, SAUL, ROY, and OAKMAN.

RUTH had a son, Alvin Winslow, who lives with his wife, Lenore, in Royal Oak and a daughter, Kathleen, who married Milo Gilbert and lives in Detroit.

IDA had a son, Otto, who died in Elk Rapids in 1964, and two daughters, Ruth (Mrs. Harold Beacom) and Lois (Mrs. William Johnston), both of Pickford.

SARAH has a son, Blythe (Mac), and a daughter, Doris (Mrs. Al Pollard), both of Cedarville, and Ferne (Mrs. James A. Stewart) of Port Huron.

MYRTLE left two sons, Howard of Detroit and Darwin of Westland, and a daughter, Ralva (Mrs. Calvin Dyce) of Phoenix, Arizona.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

MARY left two sons, Lyle of Sault Ste. Marie and Vern of Marquette; and four daughters: Myrtle (Mrs. Edwin MacDonald) of Pickford; Colleen (Mrs. Mel Christie), Sault; Ida Ollrs. Ron Hicks), Cedarville; and Edith (Mrs. Jim Dilday) of Dresden, Tennessee.

GEORGE with his wife Daisy operated a farm near Pickford until his death in May, 1948. Three daughters, Evelyn (Mrs. Jack Slater), Norma (Mrs. Don Stirling), and Louise Mrs. Roy Rye) live in Pickford. Edith (Mrs. Dunccln McKenzie) lives in California, as does a step-daughter, Marjorie (Mrs. Joe Floyd). Another step-daughter, Annie (Mrs. Wm. McKinnon) lives in the Soo.

After spending some years farming in the vicinity of Pickford, SAUL began working at the Soo Locks. He was retired in 1958 and continued to make his home in the Soo with his wife,

Grace, until his death in 1959. Wyoming. Three daughters also survive: Elizabeth (Mrs. John Johnson) and Beverly Ward of the Soo and Dorothy (Mrs. Clair Huey) of Midland.

His son, William a federal forestry employee lives in Cheyenne,

ROY and his wife, Laura, made their home in Pickford until his death Feb. 28, 1971. A son, Gerald, lives in the Soo. A daughter, Yvonne (Mrs. Harold Morrtinson), lives in Marquette and another daughter, Marilyn (Mrs. J. B. Clark) lives in Pontiac.

OAKMAN and his wife, Elizabeth, married in 1932. He still lives on the homestead, but Elizabeth died in February 1972. He was employed by the Michigan Department of Conservation until his retirement in July 1965. Their son, Stanley, is serving as a Major with the U. S. Air an Force in Washington, D. C. One daughter, Fronda Marie (Mrs. William DeHaan) lives in Escanaba, while the other daughter, Margaret Lucille (Mrs. R. J. LaPonsie) lives in Rudyard.

Lois Johnston remembers her mother, IDA, telling of the early years when Mr. Kennedy and a neighbor were working at the lumber mill at Prentiss Bay and the only means of communication between the families was a small dog, which Mrs. Little would send with a note tied around its neck to the Kennedy home, a distance of about 2 1/2 miles. Alex and Mary Kennedy had a family of 10 children with descendants numbering as follows: 32 grandchildren, 98 great grandchildren, 16 great, great grandchildren, and 2 great, great, great grandchildren. KERR Gabriel Kerr came to Stirlingville with his wife about 1880 from Grenville, Quebec, Canada, with a daughter, Catherine, and a son, William. Three daughters, Alice, Jennie, and Emma, died in their teens with diphtheria. CATHERINE married Charles Aimstrong and they had two daughters and a son. Belle married Herbert Nixon, Ethel married George Gough, and their son was Harry. WILLIAM married Laura Campbell and they had 11 children. Minetta married Clifford Robinson and they lived on her Grandfather Campbell's farm until they moved to the Sault in 1964. She had one daughter, Muriel (Mrs. Larry Hillock). Reta is Mrs. D. W. Plohazka and lives in Grand Rapids. ne Robert lives in Dafter. Preston is deceased. Brvdell is Mrs. Clinton Clegg and lives in Pickford, as does Mabel (Mrs. Morrill Roberts). Vivian is married to Noel Waldron and lives in Alma, Michigan. Verna is Mrs. Ernest Windsor and lives in Hessel. Kenneth also lives in Hessel. Shirley and Clifton died as children.

### **KERR (ROBERT)**

Robert Kerr was born in Ireland in 1838. He emigrated to Ontario in 1850. He married Mary Ann Smith and they came to Pickford in 1889. They had eight children: GEORGE (died one year before his father), WILLIAM, HUGH, JENNIE (Mrs. J. A. Daley), MARGARET (Mrs. George Carr), LOTTIE (Mrs. Harry Clegg), STELLA (Mrs. Elmer Ames), and AMANDA (Mrs. Thomas McCondra).

Mr. and Mrs. Kerr are buried in Bethel Cemetery.

### **KIBBLE (ALBERT)**

Albert Kibble married Augusta Klingbeil. They settled four miles north and one and one half miles west of Pickford. They had 8 children: Albert, Jr., Alfred, William, Oliver, Ida, Annie, Mary, and Abraham.

ALBERT, JR., married Rebecca Duke and lives on the family farm. Their children are Merlin, Elsie, Everett, Gladys, Richard, John, and William. Merlin married Ellen Noggles. They have five children:

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Shirley(Mrs. Dennis Scales); Linda (Mrs. Daryl Scales), James, Vicky, and Ronnie at home. They have one grandson, Daryl Scales, Jr.\*

ALFRED married and had two daughters. Both he and his wife are deceased.

WILLIAM married Edith Quinn. They live in the Sault. They had six children and two are deceased.

OLIVER died in infancy.

IDA married Clarence Castaline and they are both deceased. Their children were Paul (deceased), Mildred, and Jean.

ANNIE married Charles Kibble, III. Both are deceased. They had two children, Edna and Charles, IV. Edna (deceased) married Harold Potter and had one daughter, Dorothy. Charles, IV married Lorraine Bye and she and an infant son are deceased.

MARY(JENNIE) married Charles Wild. They had two sons, Charles and Merlin. Both are deceased. And three grandsons, Merlin, Richard, and Lowell.

ABRAHAM is deceased.

### **KIBBLE (PHILIP)**

Philip (Pete) Alfred Kibble was born near Hamilton, Ontario. He married Elizabeth Fredericka Klinbgeil of Batskwitts, Germany. At the age of 16 she had come to Hamilton, Ontario. with her parents. Elizabeth and Philip Kibble came to the U. S., settling on a sand farm four miles north and one and- one-half miles west of Pickford. To this union were born nine children: Hanna Eliia, Jessie Mae, Katherine, Herman Philip, Sarah Ann, Elizabeth, Lula Beatrice, Lena Pearl, and a baby which died in Canada.

HANNA ELIZ (deceased) married William Wonnacott. Their children were Earl and Emily. Earl married Virginia Sawyers. They had seven children: William, Zandra (Mrs. Thomas Johnson of California), Robert, and Ricky. (Roger, Brenda, and Janis are deceased). Emily married Harry Hamilton and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. They have two children, Paula Kay (Mrs. Daniel Kellan) and Joel.

JESSIE MAE (deceased) married Nelson Wonnacott. They had seven children. Ida Mae (Mrs. John Ahola) has the following children: Beatrice, Gladys, Mary, John and Roy. Kenneth married Ellen Evans. They had three children, Marion, Linda, and Christine. Anna married Clifford Roe. They have four children: Fern, Jay, Vern and David and five grandchildren. Bertha married Howard Rye. Their children are Beverly, Avis, Howard Vincent, and Bonnie. Howard had a daughter by a previous marriage, Virgene (Mrs. RonaldStevenson) who has two children, Wendy Sue and Shon Ronald\*. Beverly married Nyle Lee Waybrant and they have five children: Mitzie, Sharyll, Nyla, Delane, and Nyle Lee\*. Avis married Freddie Davis. Their children are Penny Jean and Richard Brian\* Howard Vincent, II married Judy Spence and they have one son, Howard Vincent, III\*. Etta married Harold Hill and they have four children: Carol (Mrs. Robert Pickett), Charles, Nancy, and Paula. Gerald married Joyce Robinson and their children are Thomas, Kenneth, Ceraldine, Cathy, and Donna(deceased). Ivan is not married. Harvey married Mildred Wilson and their children are Robert, Jeffery, Pamela, Anthony, and Sheila. Kenneth was killed in the service.

HERMAN married Frances Lockhart. Their six children were Robert, Wilena, Edward, Marjory, Anna, and Thomas. Robert married Geraldine Bonnee. Their four children are Catherine (Mrs. Anthony Venus), Helen (Mrs. Richard Fountain), Richard, and Patricia. Wilena Jean married John Goexton. They have five children: George, Carl, Glen, Calvin, and a daughter(deceased). Herman married Gloria McKee and their children Thomas, Gloria Jean, Edward, and Kenneth. Marjory married Raymond Hill. She has three stepchildren, Debra, Terty, and Lesia. Anna Mae married Donald Gainee and their children are Shirley, Richard and William. Thomas James married am Rosalie Wilson and they had four children: Evelvn, James, Donelda and Patricia (deceased).

SARAH ANN married Andrew Lawrence (deceased). Their children are Robert(deceased), Clayton (deceased), Freda (Mrs. Leroy Wickenheizer), Elmer (deceased), Wilmer (deceased), and Beverly.



### KINNEE

Charles Kinnee and his wife, Katherine, came from Palmerston, Ontario, in the year 1888 with three small daughters, Lyla, Effie, and Stella. They settled on a farm owned by John Warren, later known as the Dan Eveleigh farm. They lived there until they got their home built east of Pickford.

He served on the School Board, as Township Treasurer, Katherine for 35 years took an active part in the life of Pickford, lending a helping hand in time of sickness or wherever her services were needed. She was prominent in church and social work here. They farmed on their land east of Pickford until 19W when they moved to Iron Mountain, where they spent the rest of their lives. Mrs. Kinnee passed away in February, 1938, and Mr. Kinnee in June, 1944. They had nine children: Lyla, Effie, Stella, Martha, Bert, Otto, Bill, Herman, and Clara.

Charles was active in civic affairs, Deputy Sheriff, and an auctioneer.

LYLA married James Storey and they lived on a farm in Stalwart. Lyla was the Raber Township School Board Treasurer for a number of years. James managed lumber camps in winter and farmed in the summer. Lyla worked in the camps as cook. They had five sons: Mervin, Voyle, Mason, Paul, and Wayne. Mervin and Paul live on the home farm in Stalwart. Voyle married Mary o Markey and lives on a farm in Stalwart. Mason married Ruth McLean (deceased) and they lived in Stalwart, Stirlingville, and Pickford. Their children are: James, Sharon, Mary Jane, Richard, and Charles. Mason lives with his daughter, Mary Jane, and her husband, Charles Bennin in Pickford. James, Jr., married Mary Ann Stoll and lives on, a farm in Pickford. They have one son Jason\*. Sharon married Gerald Cottle and they have three children: Cammy, Brent, and Brad (deceased)\*. They live in Pickford. Richard married Alice Batho and lives in Pickford. Mary Jane (Mrs: Charles Bennin) has two girls, Lori and Christy Ruth\*. Chuck attends Pickford School and lives with his father and Mary Jane and her family. Wayne married Dorrie Batho and lives in Pickford. They have three children, Beverly, Marty, and Amy. Beverly married Robert Huyck and they live in Pickford. They have one daughter, Kelly\*. Marty goes to college and Amy attends Pickford High School.

EFFIE married Lawrence Hall from Stalwart. They lived in Flint. Effie is deceased and Lawrence lives in their home in Flint. They had 8 children: Charles, Elva, Eva, Larry, Janet, Kemeth, Willard, and Cecil. Effie was a school teacher and taught at Kelden. Charles, Larry, and Cecil are all married and live in California. Elva married James Case and lives in Lennon, Michigan. They had a chicken farm for a number of years and are now in the insurance business. They have two sons, John and James. Eva married Robert Dillon of Lennon, Michigan, where they now live on a farm. They have three children. Janet married Wayne Baker of Lennon where they live on a farm. Their children are Bonnie and Randy. Kenneth is married and lives in Essexville. He and his wife have three children, Dave, Kathy, and Debbie. Willard is married, lives in Flint and has two children, Mike and Carolyn.

STELLA married William Storey, brother of James who married Lyla. They lived on a farm in Sunshine, five miles from Pickford. Stella was a schoolteacher and after her marriage she was sometimes asked to substitute. At one time when she was substituting, she had to make lunches for everyone, get breakfast for all and get her husband, Bill off to work. Then she had to get the children, Jim and Tom, ready for school, plus the baby, Cora, in a bassinet, hitching up the horse to a buggy and then driving to school where she taught all day and took care of the baby. When school was out, she hitched up the horse to the buggy and drove home. Stella also cooked in the lumber camps, managed the Pickford Restaurant for two years for Dr. Cart, then bought the restaurant which they owned for several years. They had four children: James, Thomas, Cora, and Otto. Stella and William are both deceased.

James married Doris Dustman from Flint. They live in Pickford, where Jim has been the Pickford Township Clerk for many years. They have two children. Josephine Gail (deceased) and M\_ary Lou. Mary Lou married David Snell and lives in Decatur, Georgia. They have one son, Christopher\*. Thomas married Pauline Haddix from Flint. They live on the home farm in Sunshine. They have three children, Karen (deceased), William, and Susan. Pauline works as secretary for the Pickford High School Principal, Robert Howell. Cora married Warren McCord and lives in St. Louis, Missouri. They have one son, ThomaS at home. Warren works for the Air Force and is stationed in Greenland. Otto married Frieda Wilson of

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Pickford and they live on the Kinnee home farm east of Pickford. Their five children are Janus, Kathy, Robert, Frank and Steven. Janus lives in the Sault where she works for the library. Kathy also lives in the Sault and is a telephone operator. Robert, Frank, and Steven are all home and go to Pickford High School.

MARTHA married Arthur Ames of Pickford and they lived on the Kinnee home farm before moving to Pickford. Art worked for Chippewa County. Both Martha and Art, are deceased. Their children were Cecil, Kinnee, and Lylr.

Cecil married Elsie Rye of Pickford, daughter of George Rye. They lived in Pickford and had five children: Arvid, Shelva, Duane, Robert, and Kathie. Cecil and Elsie are both deceased. Arvid is married, lives in Flint, and has two children, Francis and Robbie\*. Shelva married William Bassett from DeTour, lives in Flint, and has two girls, Melodie and Meredith\*. Duane married Phyllis Postual from Goetzville, and lives in Grand Blanc, Michigan. Robert married Marilyn Williams, lives in Flint, and has two children, Kindell and Michael\*. Kathie lives in Grand Blanc with her brother, Duane, and wife,

Kinnee married Leta McKenzie of Pickford, daughter of Alvin McKenzie, and lives east of Pickford. They have three children, Fred, Joyce, and Shelley. Fred married Charlene Nayback of Rudyard. They live in Flint and have two children, Kenny and Karen\*. Joyce married Joe Hoxey, lives in Flint, and they have two children, Kevin and Janelle\*. Shelley lives at home and goes to Pickford High School.

Arthur Lyle married Lorma Hillock, daughter of Merrill Hillock of Pickford. They live in Gaylord and work at the Post Office. Their two children are Rodney and Cheryl, both in college.

BERT married Armie Sims from Stalwart and they lived in Flushing, Michigan. They had 6 children: Rundle, Bernice, Catherine, Herbert, Boyd, and Billy Jean. Both Bert and Annie are deceased. Rundle is married with four children and lives in Indianapolis, Indiana. Bernice married Lyle Rosencrantz and lives in Flushing. They have three children, Carl, Gary, and Lyla Jean. Herbert is an insurance agent in Flushing and is married with three children. Catherine is married to Rev. Audley Bruce and lives in Illinois. They have a summer cottage near DeTour. Their four children are Paul, Tim, Cathy and John. Boyd is married and lives in Harrisville, Michigan, where he works for the telephone company. They have four children. Billy Jean is deceased.

OTTO married Emily Sims, sister of Annie and Ethel who married two of the other brothers. They lived in Lansing and had two children, Lyla Jean and Arlie. Otto is deceased. Emily was a nurse and is now retired and living in Haslette, Michigan. Lyla Jean married Gerald Childers from Flushing. They live in Flint and have three children, Kathie, Ross, and Michelle.

BILL married Hilda Rutledge from Pickford. They live in Kingsford, Michigan, where Bill worked for the Kingsford Country. They have three children, Arvid, Gerald, and Gail. Bill is married with three children and lives in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Gerald is married with three children and lives in Wheeling, Illinois. Gail is married with two children and lives in Kingsford.

HERMAN married Ethel Sims, Emily's and Annie's sister, and they live in Kingsford where Herman worked for the county.

CLARA married Vester Walsh and lives in Kingsford. They have three daughters, Joy, Wave, and Deanna. Joy is married and has two children and lives in Milwaukee. Wave is married with five children and lives in St. Louis, Missouri. Deanna is married and lives in Cedarburg, Wisconsin, and has three children.

### **LEACH (GEORGE)**

George Leach was born in Canada in 1839 and was married to Sarah Ann Ratford in 1867. To this marriage was born six children. In 1887 he left Auburn, Ontario, leaving behind the oldest daughter, Mary Ann, bringing the rest of the family to Pickford. They came with their wagon loaded with their worldly possessions. They traveled west on the Town Line to John Smith's farm, where Lloyd and Fannie Rye now live. They lived there for a while, then traded farms with James Sterling who owned the farm better known as the Herb Beacom farm across the road from the Rutledge farm. Mr. Leach was a good farmer and had a green thumb in growing flowers which was handed down to his children, grandchildren, and great

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

grandchildren. He lived there until he was no longer able to farm. Then he built the home that was owned by Mrs. Fred Galer in Pickford.

His children were Mary Ann, Hugh, John, Elizabeth, Harriet, and Hannah. MARY ANN married Thomas Cousins and stayed in Canada. She had ten children. JOHN married Mary Jackson and had six children: Joe, Clarence, Eva, Harry, Wallace, and Earl. ELIZABETH married Hiram Kelly and had one daughter, Elva, who married Eugene Baldwin and in turn, had three daughters, Edessa, Aurelia, and Fern. HARRIET married John Thomas Rutledge and had eight children: Leonard; Elmer, Ross, Hilda, Marie, Ester, Marjorie, and Ruby. HANNAH married Albert Miller and had no children.

HUGH LEACH, the oldest son farmed 2 miles south and 4 1/2 miles west of Pickford. He married Harriet Wonnacott. They had six children: Lottie, George, Martha, Mildred, Hugh, and Minnie.

Lottie married John Little and had seven children: Alma (Mrs. Charles Rye); Etta (Mrs. Clarence Smith); Howard; Hazel (Mrs. Caverly); Herb; John (deceased); and Eileen. One son, Clifford, died at birth. John died in September 1958, and Lottie in April 1969.

George married Mildred McDowell and settled on a farm west of Pickford now owned by his son, Howard. George was well known as a livestock dealer in this area. His children were Ivan, Elwin, Vern, Howard, Dorothy, Esther, Ruby, and Mildred. Ivan married Effie Bawks. They had six children: John, Bill, Lila (Mrs. Gary Williams), Ivana (Mrs. Robert Jones), Richard, and Duane (deceased)\*. John and Ivanna\* are the only ones living in Pickford. Elwin Hugh married Minda Kangas and had eight children: Eldred, Ronell, Jaynce, Deanna, Helen, Mary Ann, Elwin Hugh, Jr., and Gary\*. Eldred\* married Joan Kauppinen, a nurse. Their children are James, Jeffery, and Dana\*\*. Eldred was the first freshman to be a 4-letter winner at Pickford High School. He now teaches in Cedarville. Ronell\* is a building contractor in Pickford. He married Wava Rye and has three children, Melanie, Timothy, and Lennae\*\*. Jaynce\* married Geraldine Carlson of Marquette and they have four children: Wendi, Daniel, Michele, and David\*\*. Deanna\* married Raymond Salo and lives in Rudyard. They have four children: Kevin, Karen, Keith, and Kenneth\*\*. Helen\* married Bernard Walker of Gladwin. They have three children, Randall, Rhonda, and Renee\*\*. Mary Ann\* married Gary Salo of Rudyard and they have five children: Troy, Tanya, Tammie, Terin, and Todd\*\*. Elwin Hugh, Jr.\*, married Peggy Morgan of Marquette. They have two children, Douglas and Carey\*\*. Elwin teaches at Kincheloe. Gary\* has a teaching certificate. Vern married Pearl Smith. They have five children: Verna (Mrs. Herman Hill); Elva Jean (Mrs. Whillinton); Larry; Marcia (Mrs. Lester) and Roger\*. Roger\* is the only one living in this area. He lives on his father's farm, the former Huyck farm. He has two children. Howard married Nettie Lewis who teaches second grade in Pickford. Their two sons are Charles and Melvin\*. Charles\* and his wife are both teachers. Melvin\* is a minister. Dorothy married Ray Jacobson and had one son, Larry\*. Ray died in 1950. Dorothy is now married to Howard Bell. Mildred married Kermith Hanna and they have two children, David\* and Gloria\* (Mrs. James Clegg). Esther married Ted Reamer (deceased) and they had four children: Carolyn (Mrs. Larry Kyle), Alan, Marjorie, and Steven (deceased)\*. Later Esther married Jim Waybrant and they live in Pickford. Ruby married Lyle Crawford and they live in Sault Ste. Marie. Their two children are Austin and Debra\*.

Martha married John D. Thompson who operated Thompson's Garage, now owned by his sons, Morrell and Cecil. They had four children: Morrell, Cecil, Shirley, and Geraldine. Morrell married Lelia Shoberg and they have four children: Barbara, Don, Lyndean, and Steven\*. Barbara\* married Carl Hanna and they have one son, Brian\*\*. Don\* teaches in Traverse City and is married to the former Trinda Harrison. Their three children are Robin, Steve, and Sarah Elizabeth\*\*. Lyndean\* married Daryl Bosley and they have one son. Steven\* is working for his father in Pickford and recently married Deborah Wojnaroski. Cecil (Pete) married Mona Staley and they have four boys: David, Jack, Larry, and Gene\*. David married Linda Galer and their daughters are Candi Lynn and Cheri Marie\*\*. Jack\* married Marcia Smale and they both teach in Cedarville. Gene\* married Jane Moore and their two children are Wendy Sue and Debbie Marie\*\*. Larry\* is a student at Alma College. Shirley married Robert Stevenson and lives in Hawaii. Geraldine married Rudy Nayback and has six children: Cynthia, Ruth Ann, Janis, Linda, Ronnis, and Paul\*\*.

Mildred married William Barker and had three children, Howard, Thelma, and Deloris.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Hugh married Marie McLaughlin. He worked in the area lumber camps for many years and did some farming. Hugh and Matie had eight children: Hattie, Betty, Jim, Donald, Robert, Phyllis, Gerald, and Janice. Hattie is Mrs. Cleve Lockhart. Betty married Howard Anderson and has three daughters, Donna, DiAnn, and Debra\*. James drowned when he was 19 in 1946. Donald married Esther Sherlund and had one son, Terry Lee\*, who died at 4 1/2. They adopted two Children, Tami Jo and Keith Donald\* and live in Cedarville. Robert married Norma Mattson and has three children, Mark, Patti, and Michael\*. They live in Royal Oak. Phyllis married Conrad Schmitgal and has two children, Kathy and Greg\*. Gerald married Jean Roy and had two children, Sandra and Steven\*. Gerald was killed in a jeep accident in December 1963, at Ft. Leonard Wood, Missouri. Janice died at the age of 3 months.

Minnie married Andy Smith and they operated a barbershop in Rudyard and in the Sault. After Mr. Smith's death, Minnie married Walter Hasse, sold the barbershop, and moved back to her hometown of Pickford.

Many of the descendants of George and Sarah Ann still live in the Pickford Area and now number into the sixth generation.

### LEACH (JOHN)

William G. Leach (known as Will or Bill) and Thomas (Tom) Leach, nephews of George Leach who came in 1887, came to Pickford from Auburn, Ontario, in 1894. They rented an 80 acre farm from a Mr. Cantlin who had purchased it a few years earlier, but had left before the walls were up on the house. The Leach boys completed the house.

Bill bought an 80 acre farm from Mr. and Mrs. John T. Rutledge. Mrs. Rutledge was Harriet Leach, a second cousin. An apple orchard had been started and he planted more apple trees, plus some plum and cherry trees. A number of the apple trees are still producing. This farm is two miles south and three and one-half miles west of town.

Their parents, John Thomas and Mary Ann (Askwith) Leach left Auburn with the unmarried members of their family and joined the two sons on September 15, 1896. By traveling one mile south, two miles west and one-half mile south of town, they arrived with a team of horses and wagon loaded with their household possessions at the John T. Rutledge farm. In a westerly direction they rode through the fields to their new home on the "Cantlin Place," which is still known by that name.

John homesteaded 80 acres one-half mile further west (west of the Three Mile Road). They lived on the Cantlin farm for three or four years while they cleared their farm, using some of the trees to build a frame house and stable on the extreme west side of the farm. They also built a root house, which was a necessity in those days. He planted an apple orchard and a number of the trees are still there. Maple syrup was harvested each spring. Water for the stock and home use was hauled nearly one-half mile in barrels on a dray or wagon from a spring. Speckled trout were plentiful here. Wild strawberries were picked by neighbors from surrounding areas as well as their family members. Many long, hard hours were spent draying stones to the fence beds. They can still be seen there. There was a cemetery on this farm where several Leach families buried their children.

The Leach children attended the school in the Blair settlement and walked two and one-half miles from their homestead.

John and Mary had 14 children. Four died, three married children remained in Canada, and the others were as follows:

CHARLES, who lived here about three years, returned to Port Arthur, Ontario, as a railroad man and married Miss Idelle Bonesteele. He died in 1952 and was buried in Port Arthur.

ALFRED, who married Miss Margaret Anderson daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Anderson, West Town Line farmers and went to Rudyard, where he was employed in the brickyards. He had an appendectomy performed on their home kitchen table. Complications followed this operation, causing his death two years later at the age of 36 in 1917. He is buried in Cottle Cemetery.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

While working in a lumber camp, TOM met Miss Bertha Flewelling, also an employee, whom he later married. They lived with his parents for four or five years, then moved to a farm he purchased in Millersburg, Michigan. He died May 23, 1955, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery in Millersburg.

JOHN JOSEPH (JOE) never married. He was a mill hand for a few years for I. D. McDonald, but farmed most of his life. After he sold his farm here (the John Leach homestead), he moved to his farm in Fibre, Michigan. He died there Jan. 31, 1953. He is buried in Cottle Cemetery.

After the necessary buildings were completed on the John Leach farm, they built a frame house on Bill's farm, just a few rods separating the dwellings.

BILL married Mable Beacom, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Beacom (Margaret Blair), who farmed in Blair settlement. They lived in their new home about a year; He was employed as sawyer at the Frank H. Taylor mill, which was on the Taylor Creek two miles south and one-half miles west of town. This creek flows through the Kronomeyer farm. Because of the distance he had to walk to work, they found it more convenient to move into a house near the mill. Mable was employed as a cook for eight men.

The John Leach home, including the contents, was completely destroyed by fire. They had lived in it about four or five years, so now they went to their son Bill's unoccupied house. The Thomas Leaches lost all their belongings too.

In the early spring of 1918, while Joe and his mother were eating dinner, they heard a rumbling noise that sounded like a wagon. Going to the door, as they thought to greet a visitor, they were surprised to see pieces of burning timber on the ground about them. Their house was on fire and the upper part was nearly gone. Joe rushed into the bedroom and carried his father, who was bedridden, on a mattress to safety. Again they were left with no home furnishings. Mary lost her dentures and spectacles, The fire killed a large cherry tree. A plum tree had been struck earlier with lightning.

Building bees were very common and in a few weeks the neighbors had helped build a comfortable home on the east side of the farm. (Minda and Elwin Leach moved this house to Cedarville and built a new home where this house stood). They were now close to the spring from which they got their water supply and a rural carrier left their mail practically at their door. John died here August, 1918. Mary died here on March 20, 1919, with influenza. They are both buried in Cottle Cemetery. Melvin and Lois Lordson now own this farm.

Bill was employed about 1911 as sawyer by I. D. MacDonald (the Harold Beacom mill is in the same location). In the spring of 1912 he purchased lots southeast of the sawmill and began building a home. He worked after mill hours until he had finished three or four rooms - enough to move the family into. Mrs. Frank Hewer lives in this house now.

If the mill was closed during the winter months, Bill did carpenter work or work in the woods. He framed several barns around this area and received injuries when he fell from one of the barns - the present Delbert Huyck barn. He was member of the Pickford Methodist Episcopal Church and the Loyal Orange Lodge. He was the caretaker of the skating rink for the Lodge for some time. He died April 5, 1919, one week after his mother died, when the influenza epidemic raged, claiming many others around Pickford.

Mable Leach (deceased) kept the farm. There was a cabin where the family spent considerable time during the summer months. She moved to Sault Ste. Marie in 1929. This farm was sold to Ephraim and Margaret Cottle. Mable died Nov. 6, 1963.

Mable and BILL had six children: Myrtle (Mrs. John Stirling, Jr.) who lives on the edge of town; Edna (Mrs. Kenneth Harrison) who lives in town; Hazel (Mrs. Herman Gough) who also lives in Pickford; Erma (Mrs. Ganet Leach) and Alma (Mrs. Jay Crawford) who both live in the Sault. Elwood, the only son, died shortly after birth.

The John Stirlings have one daughter, Josephine, Mrs. Mynor Seaman of DeTour. Her children are Brian and Pamela\*. Edna and Kenneth Harrison had one daughter, Darlene (Mrs. Chuck Wiggins). Her children are Kenneth, Randy, and Peggy Waybrant. Hazel had three children, Phyllis, Norma, and Karen (deceased). Phyllis is married to Don Huey and their children are Steve, Cindy, Carla, and Kenda. Norma is married to

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Bill Raynard and has two boys, Alan, and Paul. Erma Leach had three children, Ronald, William, and Sharon. Alma Crawford has two children, Roger and Jocelyn Gough.

### LINDSAY

William W. Lindsay was born in 1870 in Glasgow, Scotland. He emigrated to Ontario and then to Michigan in 1923. He was employed as clerk by Fred Taylor Hardware. He died Aug. 3, 1943, and is buried in Riverside Cemetery in Sault Ste. Marie.

### LOCKHART

James Lockhart and his wife, Mary (McCabe), came to Pickford from Wingham, Ontario, in 1892. They settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Mervin Lockhart. They had seven children: Matthew, William, Maude, Etta, Weldon, Rose, and Pearl. Etta died in infancy. James was a blacksmith in Pickford for many years in the shop, now gone, on the four corners owned by Hugh Carrin later years. Mrs. Lockhart died shortly after Pearl was born and James returned to Canada a few years later. There he married Catherine Simpson, bringing her back to the farm with him. The second Mrs. Lockhart preceded him in death. He died in September, 1931. His children are also all now deceased.

MATTHEW married Jennett Ann Anderson and lived on a farm near the senior Mr. Lockhart. They had four children: Mary, Mervin, Glenn, and Cleve.

Mary married Russell O'Brien and lived for a time on a farm at Stirlingville. Mary had five children: Anna Mae, Merlin, MarRaret, W~om, and Marv Etta. The O'Briens moved to lower Michigan where Mary died in September, 1969. Mary's children are all married and live in lower Michigan.

Mervin married Janice Batho and they have three children, James, William, and Judith. James married Nancy House and has two daughters. They live on a farm near his father. William married Virginia Splan and live in Marquette. Judith married Frank Nixon and they have three children and live in Pickford.

Glenn married Jean Puckett and has three children: Lawrence, Brenda, and Glenda. They live in Pontiac and own the farm that formerly belonged to Joseph Rye.

Cleve married Hattie Leach and still lives on the farm where he has built a new home.

Mrs. Matthew Lockhart passed away in the fall of 1970.

WILLIAM LOCKHART married Maude Hillock and lived on a farm adjoining his brother, Matthew's farm. They had four children: Carl, Harold, Etta, and Myron. William and Maude died in 1919 from influenza.

Carl married Beatrice Weston and they lived on his maternal grandfather's farm, the John Hillock farm, until the summer of 1971 when he moved to town buying the house built by John Hillock. They have two daughters, Marilyn and Marjean. Marilyn married Roland McCready and lives on Mackinac Island and has three children. Carl, Christine and Cory\*. Marjean married Vem Izzard and lives north of Pickford on his father's farm with their three children, SuSie, Patti and Duane\*.

Harold married Marie Wise and lives in Union Lake, Michigan. They had two children, Ronald and Donna. Donna (Mrs. Dale Hedding) has 3 children, Deborah, Dawn and David\*. Ronald married Sonya Hansen and lives in Utica, Michigan, with their three children, Robin, William, and Barbara.

Etta married George Hughes and several years after his death, she married Charles LaPonsie and moved to Pontiac. She had no children.

Myron married Marjorie Madill and lives in Rochester, Michigan, with his two children, Heather and Kirk.

MAUDE married William Jarvis and lived in Bergland, Michigan. He died when their two daughters were quite small. Maude passed away right after Christmas in 1968. Mildred married Marvin Leyto and had three children, Janet, Jarvis, and David. Janet married Robert Hatswell and lives in Clare. Jarvis was a traveling man. David passed away shortly after having heart surgery. Alta married Ed Ferguson and lives in Bergland, Michigan. Her daughter, Darline, is married and has a family, living in Texas.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

WELDON married Myrtle Izzard and lived at Cedarville. He had five children: Milford, Everett, Thomas, Reginald, and Myrtle. His wife passed away shortly after the baby, Myrtle, was born and Weldon moved north of Hessel. Milford married and lives north of Hessel. He has no family. Everett married Nelda Mangene and lived north of Hessel. They had seven daughters. They moved to Atlanta, Georgia, where Everett died in 1968. Thomas married Marie Hartwell and lived in Sault Ste. Marie for a few years before moving to Atlanta, Georgia. They have three children. Reginald married Jean Mangene and lives north of Hessel with his family. Myrtle married Hubert Trudell and lives in Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario. They have one daughter, Linda.

ROSE married George Izzard and lived at Cedarville where they both died. They had 12 children. Ida lives in Detroit with her husband. Matthew passed away in his youth. Mark died in infancy. Luke married Edna Webb and lives at Cedarville. They have two sons, Conrad and Daniel. Conrad married Anita Stevenson and lives in Cedarville with their family of three. Daniel married Sandra Stevenson and lives in Cedarville in his Grandfather Izzard's former home with his family of two. Melissa married Claude Haynes and lives in Cedarville. They have two children, Rose and William. Rose married Larry Weston and they had one daughter, Rose Anna\*. Rose lives in Cedarville and is now Mrs. Jerry Griffin. Rosa Anna married Donald Crawford and their son is Donald, Jr.\*\* William married Marilyn Wilson and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. They have five children: Susan, William, Debra, Marjorie and Tammy\*. John is married and lives in lower Michigan. Izetta married Paul Cauffield and lives in Durand, Michigan. Her family is grown and married. Herman married Betty Markstrom and lives in Cedarville. They have two children. Vaughn is married and lives in lower Michigan. Three of the children died in infancy.

PEARL married Alfred Jacobson and lived in Sault Ste. Marie. They had a daughter, Evelyn. Pearl died shortly after Evelyn was born.

### LITTLE

John and Maria (Grant) Little came to Pickford from Clinton County, Canada, in 1883. John's parents lived in Ireland. John and Maria had two children. Margaret and John.

MARGARET married Robert Rapson, a farmer. They had 12 children: Frank, Ella, Ruth, Margaret, Ethel, Leonard, Olive, Stewart, Verna, Bob, Ford, and one who died. Frank was unmarried. He farmed in the Sunshine area southeast of Pickford.

Ella married James Fountain of Sunshine. He farmed there, but later moved to the Soo and worked on the Locks. They had 9 children: Margaret, Orma, Raymond, Ruby, Reva, Jean, Glen, Glenda, and Wilna. Margaret married Ed Bosley and has two children. Raymond married Della Hancock and they had two children, Charlotte and Richard\*. Charlotte\* married Ernest Bruning of Cedarville. They have three children, Dean and Dew (twins) and Louella\*\*. Richard\* married Katherine Ctisp and has two children, Richard, Jr., and Randy\*\*.

Ruth married Norman Cowell of West Pickford. They had five children: Wallace, Lee, Dorothy, Virgene, and Robert.

Margaret married Ross Wilson and they had one son, Robert.

Ethel married Harry Skinner of East Pickford. They had three children, Veta, Bill, and Verne. Bill married Dorothy (Izzard) Rapson. They had three children, Marian, James, and Billy\*. Marian\* married Bernard Huyck. Verne married Janet Zwolinski and they had 8 children: Gary, Dennis, Mike, Sharon, Kathy, Janet, Jack, and Gail\*. Kathy\* married Al Libby and has two children. Sharon\* married Dick Beacom and has one child. Dennis\* married Carol Thornton and has one child. Mike married Darlene Bailey. Ethel married Bill Sims and they had one son who died at the age of 10. After Harry's death Ethel married Bill Sims.

Stewart married Frances Murphy. They had four children: Margaret, Patsy, Dorothy, and Bob. Olive married Homer Beach and they had one daughter.

Leonard and his wife, Ruby, have no family.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Verna married Clifford Frost, a taxi driver in the Sault and they had 8 children: Margaret, Mary, Ann, James, Jack, Joseph, and Carol and Noel (twins).

Robert married Dorothy Izzard and they had four children: Gloria, Jo Ann, Ronald, and Robert. Gloria married Charles Massey. Ronald married Mary Sue Hewer and has one child.

Ford married Emily Bushel and they have two children, David and Susan.

JOHN THOMAS LITTLE married Lottie M. Leach. They farmed in the Sunshine area. They had 8 children: Alma, Howard, Etta, Herbert, Hazel, Ilene, John (deceased), and one son who died.

Alma married Charles Rye who farmed west of Pickford. They had five children: Roy, Jean and Loteen (twins), and Fred. One daughter died. Roy married Louise Kennedy. They own and operate the Pickford Freezer Pac Meats. Their four children are Mike, Dan, Kennedy, and Jenny\*. Jean married Calvin Hyslop, a cement finisher, and they have three children: Calvin, Patricia, and Mary Jane\*. Loreen married Mack Harrison and they have four children: Charles, Steven, Gary, and Brenda\*. Fred married Dolores Bosley and they have four children: Jo Ellen, Freddie, Sharolyn, and Robert\*.

Howard married Roseann Bealeau and they had five children: Judith, Diann, Phyllis, and Matlene and Datlene (twins).

Judy married Harvey Dutcher and they have three children. Diann married Dody Schaffet and they have four children: Jodi, Michelle, Danna, and Holly\*. Phyllis married Larry Delmotte and they have three children, Kristi, Kari, and Kathy\*. Marlene married ar Harve Crisp and they have one son, Mike\*. Darlene married Thomas Pearson and they have two children: James and Debbie\*.

Etta married Clarence Smith and they had four children: Sidney, Donald, Eilovel, and Elizabeth. Sid married Rose Marie Nowlin and they have six children: Mack, Keith, Steven, Janice, Karen, and Susan\*. Don married Sylvia Pennington and they have one son, Steven\*. Eilovel married Wayne Pryor and they have two children, Edith and Cheri\*. Elizabeth married Clatence Berant and they have one child, Lizette\*.

Herbert married Melba Hancock and they have five children: who married Vern Roe has two children, Vicki and Thomas Vern\*. Bevetlv, Jackie, and Ronald. One daughter died.

Hazel married Robert Caverley and they had three children: Connie Lou, Robert, and David. Connie Lou married Joseph Hoberkamp and have one son, Kevin\*. Robert married Judy Behrandt. David is a college student. Hazel later married Norman Rutherford.

Ilene married "Frenchy" Cousineau and they had two children, Linda and Richard. Linda married George Minchiff and they have two sons, Aran and Brian\*. Ilene later married Arnold (Cy) Pierce and they have two children, Charles and Dennis.

### **MAC DONALD (ISAAC)**

Nellie Davis was born in Ireland of Scottish parents about 1778. Neilly in Donegal, Ireland. He was born in 1762-in Scotland. To them were born two sons and three daughters: William, Jane, Ann, Helen, and Andrew. Ann was born in 1803 in Donegal, Ireland.

She married John MacDonald, son of James MacDonald and Maria David MacDonald of Belleshanery, Ireland. John was a carpenter, as was his father. In those days it was popular to spin and Ann's spinning wheel is still owned by the MacDonald family. John was born in 1809 and they were married in 1827 when she was 23 and he was 19. They had nine children, five born in Ireland and four born in Canada. Only well-to-do people had shoes then, so John bought the maid a pair to wear when she took the children for a walk.

John MacDonald decided to come to Canada and sailed from Glasgow in 1844. He and his wife brought the two youngest children, leaving the three oldest with their Grandmother McNeilly. Grandfather McNeilly was very ill and they thought he would not live. So his wife said she would come to Canada after his death. But he recovered and she died. It was 13 years later that they came over to Canada.

It was 7 weeks on the voyage. They encountered fields of ice that nearly cut the vessel. They arrived in New Richmond, Bay Cheleur County, Bonaventure, Quebec on May 30, 1842. They moved 30 miles up



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

the bay to Escuminac and settled on a farm. He also worked in a shipyard at Oak Point. Some of the rails he cut to build a fence are still on the farm, but the buildings are gone.

WILLIAM, the oldest son, received his education in the University of Belfast, Ireland, and came to Canada in 1855. After he was through school he worked for \$1.00 per month to earn enough to come to Canada. He was 13 weeks coming across. He taught school after arriving in Canada, boarding a week in each home for part of the teaching salary. In 1856 he married Margaret Forbes in Dalhousie, New Brunswick. Her parents came from England and Scotland. He continued teaching after buying a farm which his wife lived on and cared for the children. Isaac, the second child, was born November 18, 1860 in the town of Escuminac, New Brunswick. He was named after his great grandfather, Isaac McNeilly. He had four sisters and three brothers.

William taught his children to read and write before they attended school. When Isaac was scarcely in his teens, he drove oxen and helped cultivate the land. The oxen's names were Buck and Bright. William still taught school at this time. Five of the children were born in New Brunswick and three in Upper Canada. John MacDonald died in Escuminac and Ann moved to Upper Canada with her son, William. He was a bookkeeper for his brother-in-law, who was a lumberman.

In 1879 they moved to Pickford, where they lived on a farm two and one-quarter miles south of Pickford. Ann MacDonald came with them. She died at the age of 93 and is buried in Bethel Cemetery. WILLIAM died in 1907 and Margaret in 1910. They are both buried in Bethel Cemetery.

Isaac took up a homestead at Rockview, located one mile west and one-half south of Rockview, which he partly cleared and farmed. Later he moved to a farm one and one-half miles south of Pickford. He married Eliza Rye of Pickford. They had four children and one adopted child. The four children were Sarah Elizabeth, a minister, who married Rev. James H. James; William Richard, who married Myrtle Mitchell; Hope Ethel, who married Simon Parker; James Albert who married Katie Galer, several years after Katie's death, Bert married Helen Nash; and Lucille Werve the adopted daughter.

Isaac MacDonald made maple syrup on the homestead at Rockview in an open kettle late 1880's. The Bert McDonalds still make syrup, but use an evaporator now. The syrup has gone to several places in Africa, Japan, Alaska, India, England, Germany, Philippines, Australia, Canada, and almost all of the states in the United States. Bert has the deed for the homestead that his father, Isaac, took up in the 80's signed by President Benjamin Harrison.

Isaac was Highway Commissioner of Marquette Township for several years. When they moved from the homestead to the farm south of Pickford in 1890, the Swamp Road 3/4 mile long was all corduroy built by Long John White and sons.

William married Myrtle Mitchell and they had four children. Davis\* - was killed in service. Gloria\* (Mrs. David Swick) lives in Waterloo, Iowa, and has three children. Dale\* lives in California and has three children.

Bert has four children: Gertrude, Edwin, Marvin, and James\*. Edwin\* married Myrtle Crawford and they have five children. Richard\*\* married Shelby Miller from Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and they have one son, Sean\*\*\*. Richard is still in the service in Fort Riley, Kansas. Frances\*\* married James Wood and is teaching in Warren, Michigan. Brian, Beverly, and Robert\*\* are at home. Marvin\* married Virgene Cottle and they have three children: Carol Ann (Mrs. Larry Whitson), Wayne, and Steve\*\*. Wayne recently married Ruth Waybrant.

Hope, Lucille and Sarah are deceased.

### **MAC DONALD (I. D.)**

Isaac D. MacDonald, the oldest son of Mr. and Mrs. James MacDonald, was born in Tiega, Ontario, June 3, 1880. The family moved to Michigan, arriving in the Soo on Sunday, August 18, 1886, on the steamer Campana. They brought all of their household goods, one team of horses, some cows, and a complete

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

sawmill with them. This was the first circular sawmill in the Upper Peninsula. They settled on a farm five miles north of Pickford where they ran the saw mill and also farmed.

I.D. MacDonald was married December 24, 1895, to Augusta Mae Rowse, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Rowse, who were also early pioneer settlers in Chippewa County. Mr. Rowse carried mail to the Soo in those early days by horseback, making one trip a week. Of this marriage there were six children: COLETTE (Mrs. Henry A. Hermann, now living in Detroit); HOWARD, who is married to the former Lois Armstrong and living in the Soo; IRENE, now living in Detroit; ETTA

Mrs. Norman J. Love, living in the Soo); BURNETT (BUD), who is married to Jo Donnelly and living in Rudyard. One child, WILLIAM ALFRED, died in infancy.

Mr. MacDonald worked with his father in the mill north of Pickford, and when his father retired, he bought the mill and moved it to Pickford. This was in 1907. In 1909 fire completely destroyed the mill, but Mr. MacDonald rebuilt it, adding a planing mill to the original plant. Then in 1914, the mill was again destroyed by fire. With only \$300 insurance available, because of lack of protection from fire at that time, he again rebuilt and climbed to the top. In 1932 a branch lumber yard was established at Rudyard under the management of his son, Bud. That same year M. MacDonald built a shingle mill 4 miles north of Pickford and continued to operate both mills until he retired. He sold the Pickford mill to his son, Howard, who owned and operated it until 1949, when he sold it to Howard Beacom. Howard retained the retail lumber yard which he moved to a location on M-129 in 1947. He sold it to Babcock in 1964, who later sold to Taylor and it is now called the Cashway Lumber.

The lumber yard in Rudyard burned to the ground April 1, 1940, and was immediately rebuilt by Bud MacDonald. It was destroyed by fire April, 1947, and again rebuilt. It burned again in 1970 and was not rebuilt.

Mr. MacDonald died December 25, 1949, and was preceded in death by his wife who died on October 13 of the same year.

### **MAC INNIS**

Records show that Mr. Neil MacInnis, Sr., lumbered in this area before 1885. He later farmed on M-129 across from what is now the Don Rye farm. It was on this farm that Bob Beacom was threshing when the machine caught fire, destroying the threshing machine, barn, and all its contents.

Mr. and Mrs. Neil MacInnis had the following children: NEIL, JR., GEORGE, JACK, DAN, CHARLES, BARBARA, CARRIE, and JENNIE.

NEIL MAC INNIS, JR., lived at Stirlingville on the farm now owned by Beatrice Brown. JACK married Edna Gough and their children were Willard and James. After his mother's death, when he was quite young, Willard lived with his Grandparents MacInnis. Jack remarried and had one son, John. Willard operates an advertising business at Rudyard. James, operates the Farm and Garden Center in Sault Ste. Marie. He married June Sweeny and they have two children, Charles and Barbara.

### **MALTAS**

In the year 1066, during the Norman Conquest, a man left France and went with other Huguenets to Yorkshire, England, where he settled. His name was Maltas, and for the next 850 years, the small parishes around Yorkshire were never without a Maltas family on their records.

In 1841 a male member of the Maltas family moved to Toronto, Canada, where he married another recent immigrant from England. To this couple in 1850 was born a son, William.

At the age of 18 in 1868 William Maltas was converted and after serving as a blacksmith's apprentice for several years, he married in 1871. He worked in the lumber business and operated a store before coming to Sault Ste. Marie in 1889 with six children, the youngest only 6 months old and a wife in poor health. Mrs. Maltas died shortly after. After that William peddled groceries and dry goods throughout the country-side and in many places was asked to preach.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

In 1891, over the bitter protests of his children, they moved to a farm near Stalwart where he preached to the people in several localities nearby. He remained on the farm until 1925 when he moved to Pickford.

In November, 1802, William married again. Annie, his wife, was a tremendous help to him in the difficult task of being an itinerant preacher. After 1925 he spent some time in the far West trying to regain his health, but most of his time was spent in Pickford with the people he loved.

### **MC CARTHY**

John and Susanna (Cox) McCarthy came to Michigan from Allison, Ontario, 1897. They brought with them 10 children: Mary(Doyle), Sarah (Duggan), Elizabeth (Armstrong), John (Julia Hassett), Mike (Mildred Follis), Margaret (Harrington), Bill (Effie Rutledge), Lulu (Johnson), Frances (Wykes), and Izeta. Izeta died of the flu when she was 21.

When they first came they lived in Sault Ste. Marie on Magazine Street near the railroad depot. Shortly after, they bought a farm located 5 miles north of Pickford at Tone. They purchased it from Jim McDonald.

John had a sawmill which he moved around to different places. His last sawmill was located in the Rockview area where he was killed in an accident.

MIKE, JOHN, and BILL spent all their lives in the Tone area where they were engaged in lumbering. Now deceased, they have many descendants in Michigan. JOHN had two children, both of whom live in Sault Ste. Marie: Geraldine (Mrs. Donald McDonald) and John, Jr. BILL had four children, the only surviving one being Thelma (Mrs. Glen Smith) of Lansing. MIKE had 10 children, 8 of whom are still living: Reta (Mrs. Clayton Graham) of Flint; John T. (Verona Garrett) of Pickford; Frances (Mrs. Morris Donnelly) of Marquette; Gladys (Mrs. Durwood Carmean) of St. Ignace; Roberta (Mrs. Bernard LaDuke) of Detroit; Irene;(Mrs. Norbert Denker) of Carson City; Audrey (Mrs. Alex Handziak) of Dafter; and Howard of Flint.

John and Verona have four children and four grandchildren. Michael of Rapid River has three children; Jacqueline (Mrs. R. Fineberg) of California has one son, Stephen\*; Richard lives in Grand Rapids;and Barbara is a student nurse at L.S.S.C.

There are no survivors of the original McCarthy family remaining. However, BILL's wife, Effie, lives with her daughter, Mrs. Glen Smith, in Lansing. John and Susanna have about 200 living descendants.

### **MC CONKEY**

Richard H. McConkey was born in Wellesley, Ontario, in 1870. When he was eight years old he came with his parents, Richard and Elizabeth Smith McConkey, his brother, and seven sisters to find a new home in Michigan. They came by boat, sailing up the Munuscong River and settling along its banks in the Keldon area. After living there for about a year, they took up a homestead of 160 acres 4 miles east of Pickford. Their first home was a log shanty. Later they built a frame house which is still standing, but vacant, now owned by a grandson, Lynn Aldrich.

Richard's only brother, Charlie, married Susan Duncan of Stalwart and lived in the Pickford area for a few years before going West. He was living in the state of Washington at the time of his death. His wife, Susan, is now deceased also.

Susan McConkey was the oldest of the seven sisters. She married Robert Yuill and lived in Washington. Nellie (Ellen) married Robert Campbell and lived in Fairview, where the Clark Skinners now live. After her husband's death, she married his brother, Walter Campbell, and moved to his home in Stirlingville. Elizabeth was married to Robert Crawford and lived in Pickford, where they operated a boarding house. Jemima (Mina) was married to Dudley P. Aldrich, who was a photographer and retail merchant in Pickford for a number of years. Their later years were spent at the old family home where their son, Lynn, still resides. Margaret (Maggie) married James O'Neil. They moved from Pickford to Marysville, Washington, and later to Seattle, where she died in 1940. Ida, the youngest member of the family, married William J. Clegg. They lived in Saskatchewan for several years and then returned to Pickford where they made their

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

home. After his death she lived in the Sault and Pickford until her sudden death in January, 1960. Her son, Roy, and his family own and occupy the former family home in Pickford.

Richard McConkey married Mae O'Brien of Stalwart on July 12, 1900, in Sault Ste. Marie. They lived in the family home in Fairview until December, 1909, when they moved to the new frame house which they had built on their new clay farm. This is where their son, Clifford, and his family lived before moving to town. The Richard McConkey family consisted of nine children. There were five girls: MARY (Mrs. Ray Dodds), deceased, November, 1971; PEARL (Mrs. Mervin Nixon); NELLIE (Mrs. Roy Craig) who lives in the Sault; VIOLET (Mrs. Forrest Smith); and MARGUERITE who died at birth. The boys were: HARRY (deceased, December, 1970) who married the former Anne Zwolinski; EVERETT (deceased, February, 1963) who married the former Jennie Peffers; CLIFFORD (deceased, June, 1972) who married Bertha Clow; and FRED who was killed in action in Germany in March of 1945.

In the fall of 1944, due to failing health, the McConkeys sold their livestock and moved to an apartment at the home of their son, Everett. A few weeks later, on October 23, Mr. McConkey passed away. Mrs. McConkey lived in the village of Pickford and enjoyed fairly good health until death in December, 1961. Richard and Mae McConkey have quite a long list of descendants.

MARY and Ray Dodds have two sons. Marvin married Idena Harrison and they have five children: Roger, a graduate of L.S.S.C., married to the former Patricia Regley; Marilyn, working in Bay City; Sherri, Cindy, and Danny at home. Raymond, Jr, married Delores Walker and they have two daughters Kerry Kathleen is attending Northern Michigan University and is married to Gary Hipps. Donna is married to Jack Donnelly and they have a daughter, Jennifer\*.

Mervin and PEARL Nixon had three children. Phyllis Jeanne is deceased. Barbara married Bert McKiddie and they have three children, Tammy, Vicki, and David. Frank married Judith Lockhart and they have three children, Richard, Lori, and Randall.

HARRY and Anne had four children. Dale married Connie Sweeney and they have four children: Beth, Robert, Brian and Carol. Raymond married Marian Schmitgal of Goetzville and they have three children, Denise, Gloria and Scott. Beverly married Clarence Nayback and they have three children, Patsy, David, and Wayne. Donald married Winnie Visnaw and lived in Cedarville. Pats

EVERETT and Jennie had six children. Arla Mae married Russell McDowell and they have four children: Larry (deceased 1968): Betty Lou, Alan, and Evan. Betty Lous died in 1954. Everett, jr. married Arlene Black and they have four children: Perry, Lori, Joseph, and Judy. they live in Escanaba. Evelyn married Perter Bush of Sault Ste. Marie and they have five children: Terri, Pamela, Susan, Peter, and Diana. Frank married Sandra Riley of Sault Ste. Marie and they had four children: David, Danny, Doreen (deceased), and Christopher. Janette married James Hames of Cedarville. They have three daughters, Rhonda, Robin, and Raya, and one son James.

Roy and NELLIE Craig have two children. Violet married William Leisher and they have four sons: Robby, Craig, Reid, and Eric. The Leishers live in Chicago. Robert is with the Fire and Ambulance Service in Fairbanks, Alaska.

CLIFFORD and Bertha have five children. Richard married Kathy Riley of Sault Ste. Marie and they have three children, Diane, Darren, and Paul. Sandra married James Stain. Brenda married Edward Stain of Sault Ste. Marie. Steve and Timmy are at home.

Forrest and VIOLET Smith have three sons. James, is studying law at the University of Detroit. He is married to the former Mary Foster who teaches at Delta Community College. Fred a graduate of L.S.S.C., has completed his tour of duty in Vietnam and is in the insurance and real estate business in Sault Ste. Marie. Robert is at home.

The living descendants of Richard and Mae McConkey add up to a total of 23 grandchildren and 50 great grandchildren.

### **MC DONALD**

William and Margaret McDonald landed in the Soo in 1882 with eight children, two cows, a team of horses, and all their earthly goods loaded in a wagon. The Taylor family landed the same day from another part of Ontario on a different boat. The families settled on farms two miles south of Pickford opposite each other. The McDonald farm was bought from the railroad for \$4 per acre. The family of eight children were Mary (Mrs. Tom Robinson) who lived in Pickford until 1911, then moved to Calgary and had 10 children; Isaac, who farmed here and had four children; Marie (Mrs. William Denny) who had four daughters and lived here until her death in 1948; William P. who was Forbes' father; James D. who was a Presbyterian minister in Detroit all his life; Stewart, who was a mechanic and mill man and built many farm buildings in the area, and the two youngest daughters, Hope and Margaret. William P. McDonald worked in the woods for 10 years with his father's team in the winter and cleared land and farmed in the summer. He also worked on the Soo Line Railroad one summer and worked on the Water Power Canal in the Soo with a team and scraper. In 1893 he married Mary Kennedy of Ripley, Ontario, who was the sister of Mrs. Robert Walker. William P. and Mary had five children. CECIL born 1894 and died in Bradenton, Florida in 1960. MARGARET was born in 1896 and lived a long time in Grand Rapids and died in 1961. PARKER lived in Grand Rapids and died in 1950. STEWART lived in Lake Wales, Florida. FORBES married Wilma Crawford in 1924 and they had three children. William, John and Maty. Forbes died on October 9, 1972. FORBES finished the 10th grade in Pickford and completed a two year short course at Michigan State in 1921 before returning home to take over the family farm in partnership with his father. Mrs. McDonald died in 1944. The McDonald family had been active in the community life of Pickford since its beginning. William P. was Supervisor and Justice of the Peace for many years and a member of the Methodist Church Board. Forbes was on the Church Board and served as Sunday School teacher for many years, as well as on other church boards and committees. He was a member of the Board of Education from 1932 to 1950. In 1945 Forbes formed a partnership with his son, William, and in 1950, John joined the partnership to operate a livestock business and farm. In 1946 Forbes organized the Pickford Meat Company and served as president until 1956 when he sold his interest to Clifford Harrison and Wayne Storey. He also organized the Cloverland Livestock Auction, Inc., in 1945. In 1957 William purchased a half-interest in the Auction and served as auctioneer. In 1947 Forbes helped organize the Future Farmers Livestock Sale and donated the livestock auction facilities until they united with the 4-H to form the Chippewa 4-H and F. F. A. Fair in 1957. Forbes was made an honorary member of the F. F. A. in 1952 by the Rudyard Chapter. In 1960 William purchased his father's interest in the Livestock Auction. He was also made an honorary member of the Rudyard F. F. A. Chapter in 1968. William sold his interest in the Livestock Auction in September, 1971. He opened the Old McDonald Auction Barn in 1965 in Pickford, holding auctions every week April through December. In 1971 he added a furniture store in connection with the auction barn. In 1964 John opened a real estate office and he lives on the old home farm where his grandfather lived in 1900 and also owns the original Henry Gough, Henry Raynard, and William Miller homesteads. William married Verva Lawson of Sault Ste. Marie in 1947 and had three children; Irwin, Linda, and Cynthia. Irwin is at home. Linda graduated from Asbury College and is a missionary teacher and Cynthia is a senior at Michigan State University. John married Audrey Armstrong in 1952 and they have four children: Forbes, a student at L.S.S.C., Mark, Alison, and an adopted daughter, Glenda. Mary (Mrs. Robert Massongill) of California. Their children are Jennifer and David.

### **MC DONALD (PETER)**

Peter McDonald was born in Belgrade Ontario, Canada. He married Hannah Cook. They came to this area in the 1880's and settled on the P. Line about 1/2 mile from M-48. They had 12 children: Sarah born in 1868, Jack in 1864, Dave in 1870, Peter in 1873, Fred in 1881, Herb in 1884, William in 1886, Hannah, Eva, Mary, Louise and Elizabeth. All are deceased except Herb, and William.

Sarah married Alfred Curtis of Dafter. They had 6 children: Roy Earl, born June 1, 1895, Cora Eliz, Oct. 15, 1896. Wilbert, June 28, 1898, Louise Pearl born Sept. 9, 1903. Herbert Wm. born November 10, 1904, Russel Floyd March 3, 1906.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Roy married Beatrice Christie. They have 8 children Robert, Raymond, Violet, Betty, Margaret, Roy Jr., Frances and Jacqueline and 30 grandchildren.

Cora married David Wilson (deceased). They had 3 daughters: Opal, (Mrs. Calomino), Ruby (Mrs. Huntly), Doris (Mrs. Mackie) and 11 grandchildren.

Wilbert married Ethel Pearce. They have 5 children: Margery (Mrs. Lampiris), Harold, Dorothy (Mrs. Wilson), Coralie (Mrs. Jacobson), Lorne (deceased), and eight grandchildren.

Louise Pearl married James Larty and they have 2 children, a boy and a girl.

Herbert is a retired County Road Employee is married to Iva Suggitt, a retired teacher.

Russell married Gertrude Fegan and has two children, Darlene and Russel.

Jack married Annie Cowell. They had seven children, Maxine never married. She lives in Paama. Angus, Bryon, Clarence (deceased), Laurence, Kenneth, Dougal, and 10 grandchildren.

David married Sraah Cockerline and had 2 children Herbert and Dorthy. Herbert married Bernice Potter. They had 2 children: Raya (Mrs. John Grivin) and Herbert, Jr., and 2 grandchildren. They all live in Midland, Michigan. Dorthy (Mrs. Wm. McCabe) had one son, Gary McCabe. She later married Arvie Hakola. She has six grandchildren.

Peter (see Stewart History),

Fred married Eveline Baines. They had 9 children, Chester, Melbourne, Leslie, Mary, Jack, Herman, Loretta and Tressa (twins), and Vern died at the age of one year.

Chester (Deceased) married Venita Kastner. They had two boys and 3 grandchildren.

Melbourne (deceased) see Batho History

Leslie (deceased) married Gladys Sterns. They had 3 children Fred, Jack and Beverly and six grandchildren.

Mary (Mrs. Ernest Hembroff), She had 3 stepchildren, Max, Milton, Wilhelmina (Mrs. Arthur) and 9 step-grandchildren.

Jack married Ruby Smith. They have no children.

Herman never married.

Loretta (Mrs. Russel Tinkis). They have 2 children, Robert and Donelda. She has 3 grandchildren.

Tressa has no family.

Herb married Hazel Druding and they have no family.

William married Mable Druding after Mable's death he remarried and had 2 children and one stepson.

Hannah married Bill Hearn. They had 2 children, Eva and Illa Mae. Eva married John Roe. They had an adopted daughter, Pearl. All are deceased.

Mary married Dan Donaldson and they had 2 boys, Floyd and Earnest.

Louise married James McLarty and they had 2 children.

Elizabeth (Mrs. Adam Houghton) and they had seven children.

### **MC DOWELL (HIRAM)**

Hiram McDowell was born August 22, 1854, in New Stead, New York, and came to Michigan in 1888. Hiram married Martha Brundson July 13, 1892. They had four children: Mildred, Norman, William Harold, Esther, and Robert.

MILDRED married George Leach. They had eight children: Dorothy Esther, Mildred, Ruby, Elwin, Ivan, Vern, and Howard. Mrs. Leach lives in Pickford.

WILLIAM HAROLD married Belle Nettleton. They had three children: Marvin, Freida, and Dale. Marvin married Shirley Rye and they live west of Pickford. They have four children: Carol, Bill, Charles, and

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Myrna. Freida (Mrs. Jack Howard) has four children: Esther, Elizabeth, Barbara, and Donna. Dale married Alice Jeske and they live in Rudyard. Their children are: Cindy, Candy, Robbie, Connie, and Randy. HAROLD died suddenly in 1971.

NORMAN was born Sept. 27, 1894, and died in Oct., 1970. He married Mary Bawks and they had two daughters: Lorraine, a missionary in Chad, Africa; and Donna (Mrs. George Andrews) of Flint. A few years after Mary's death, Norman married Jennie Beckham.

ROBERT married Alvina Moore and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. They have three children: Vera (Mrs. Harold Barclay), Robert, and Harvey.

ESTHER (Mrs. Anderson) lives in Marquette.

### **MC DOWELL (LEONARD)**

Leonard McDowell came to Michigan in 1896 from Westfield, Ontario. He bought bush land: in the Pickford area and cleared enough land for some crops, garden, and a house which he built. He later returned to Canada and married Mary Jane Mitchell. They then returned to Michigan. Their four children were Gertrude, Elmer, Orton, and Della.

GERTRUDE married Lewis Harrison. They had seven sons: Elwood (deceased); Maitland; Lewis Jr., Howard, Carlvle, Gerald, and Clifford. Mr. Harrison died in 1919. In 1925 she married

Robert Thompson and they had one daughter, Audrey (Mrs. Roland Hill, Jr.). Robert Thompson died December 25, 1972.

ELMER married Edith Rye. They had six children: Glen, Leonard, Clayton, and Clvde (twins), Vern, and Phyllis (Mrs. Gerald Ehle) who all live in Rudyard.

ORTON married Gladys Wilson. They have a son, Russel, who married Arla McConkey. They had four children: Betty, Alan, Evan, and Larry (deceased).

DELLA married Orville Bawks and they have two children, Alvin and Mary (Mrs. Robert Howell).

### **MC INNIS (DONALD)**

Donald (Dan) McInnis was born in Derby Township, Canada on October 26, 1870 to Neil and Flora McInnis. He has four brothers and three sisters: John, Neil, Jr., George, Charles, Cassie, Jennie and Barbara.

This family moved from Canada to a farm two miles north and one half mile west of Pickford. Donald married Lydea Margaret Denny, a daughter of William and Maria Denny, on June 23, 1909. Their children Hector Donald, Elton Webster, Osborne Neil were born while this family lived on Lizzie Street in Pickford. They moved to their home near the Fair grounds where their three daughters Leola Marie, Bernice Flora and Ervadean Isabelle were born.

Donald owned a Confectionary and Ice Cream Store in the village for a while. After he sold this store he was a contractor and builder. He also was an auctioneer. Later he bought a Grocery Store. He built a church four miles east of Pickford where the family attended for four years. Later Donald was Superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School for nine years. He was Chaplain of the Loyal Orange Lodge for ten years.

The Donald McInnis family lived in Pickford for sixteen years. They moved to Gardenville where he went into farming. Two sons were born to them there: Neil, Jr. and James Davis.

Their son Osborne died from scarlet fever in June 1920. Donald died May 24, 1934, and Lydea died in June 1958.

### **MC KENZIE**

Duncan McKenzie was born in Scotland, the son of Donald McKenzie. His brothers were Dan, James, John, and William. Duncan came alone to Canada and was a blacksmith by trade at Lauti, Ontario. He married

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Annie Daley who was born in Paikhill, Ontario. She had five brothets, Petet, George, Jud, John, and Alex, and three sisters, Catherine, Emily, and Ellen.

There were three children born in Canada to Duncan and Annie: Alex, Lillian, and Adelia. Then they moved to a homestead in Stirlingville about 1878. Duncan cleared the land, farmed, and did some blacksmithing. Two more children were born to them here, Judson and Alvin.

They sold their farm to their son, Alvin, and moved to Pickford in 1917, and lived there until about 1923, when they moved to Sault Ste. Marie. Duncan died in 1933 and Annie in 1938.

ALEX married Clara Nixon and had one son, Cyril, who died in 1934. Clara died when Cyril was a baby and Alex later married Sarah Parks and they had one daughter, Stella. ALEX died in 1938.

LILLIAN married Alfred Rowse and had three children, Velma, Glen and Opal. She died in 1948.

ADELIA married Newman Brundson and lived west of Pickford on what is now the Howard Leach farm. They had three children, Elgin, Elva, and Verna. They later moved to Sault Ste. Marie and ADELIA died in 1945.

JUDSON married Mary Violet Graham and settled on the farm north of there homestead in Stirlingville. They had eight children: Minard married Hazel Greer and has two children, Wayne and Kay. Wayne has two sons, Michael and David.\* Kay has two daughtets, Lisa and Julie.\* Marion married Albert Walker and has one son, Lloyd. Lloyd has three sons, William, Robert, and Jack.\* William has three children. Bernice married Robert Kerr and has four children, Betty, Elva, Gail, and Sonny. Betty married Floyd Bricker and has four children, Elva married Vern Tomkins ans has two children, Gail married Louie Mayer and has ten children, and Sonny has three children. merle married Edwin Harrison (deceased in 1955) and has three children, Theora, Patricia, and Lynn. Theora married Arvid Hamilton and has three children, Joni, Kevin, and Kurtis.\* Patricia married Don Stevenson and has two children, Chris and Sheldon.\* Lynn married Vernon Dumbeck and has one child, Kristin.\* Merle is now Mrs. Charles Wilson. Cora married Herb Dewitt and has two children, Fonda and Carol. Fronda has one child. Carol has four children. Cora is now Mrs. E.O. Hubbard. Violet married Robert McMurray and has five children. (Robert is deceased). Bonnie has two children, Deanna has three, James has two, Mary has two, and Cheryl has one. Violet is now Mrs. Don Flansburgh. Eva married Arnold McMurray and has two children, Don and Paul. Don has one child. Elda married Elliott Cottle and has three children, Richard, Dennis, and Marjorie. Richard married Marcie Hansen. Marjorie married Dale Williams, and they have one child, Chad.\*

ALVIN married Jessie Hill and bought the homestead and lived there until a few years ago, when he built a house in Pickford and moved to town. He later built another house near Cedarville, but then returned to Pickford where he died in 1971. Alvin and Jessie had seven children. Leta (Mrs. Kinnee Ames) has three children. Fred married Charlene Nayback and they have a boy and a girl and they live in Flint. Joyce (Mrs. Hexey) also lives in Flint and has two children. Shelley is at their home east of Pickford. Alvina (Mrs. Frank Zqolinski) lives west of Pickford on what was the George Sterling farm. They have two children: Wayne, who lives on Mackinac Island and is married to the former Joann Sayers; and Karen (Mrs. Weedman) of Dallas, Texas. Verna and John Zwolinski have five children. Johnette (Mrs. Wayne Shoberg) has three sons, Russell, Tom, and John\*. Bonnie is married to Randy Harrison and lives in Pickford. Marion (Mrs. Norman Avery) lives in gary, Indiana, where Alan is also working. Barbara is at home. Jean (Mrs. Wallace Beacom) lives southwest of Pickford and has six children. Ann (Mrs. Ed Sernes) jas rpir children. William married Rhonda Bennett had they have one girl. Darlene died in 1947. Nadinelives in Chicago with her husband, George Pollard, and has six children. Keith Wayne (Duncan) married Edith Kennedy and lives in California. They have three children, Patsy, Ricky, and Penny.

### MILLER

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Miller came to this area October 9, 1884. Mr. Miller came in 1880 to build a house and stable for the stock. They came from Bayfield to the Soo, then to Jolly's Landing in Stirlingville on a boat called The Southern Bell. In the family was W. G. Miller, Annie Miller (Mis. William Maltas), and Mae Miller (Mrs. J. N. Latham) now of Vancouver, Washington.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

W. G. MILLER was 14 years old when he came from Canada with his family. He went to work in lumber camps for Mr. John Beach at Cedarville and took lumber off the Pollard farm. He worked in various camps between DeTour and St. Ignace. He also worked for Mr. Hessel for whom the village of Hessel was named. At that time neither Cedarville nor Hessel had a name. When they landed at Stirlingville they had their household goods, five cows, seven sheep, and a team of horses. Mr. Miller always remembered that when they went past the Bob Beacom farm, little Hetb watched them as far as he could see, as strangers were scarce.

As time passed, William grew into manhood and went to the Soo and married his sister's girl friend, Mary Ester. To them were born five children which included Earl, Margaret, Beatrice, and Grace. Mrs. Miller was a very busy woman taking care of the children and making butter. She had a large number of butter customers in the Soo as well as the store.

As time marched on, sorrow came to the William Miller family. Death claimed little Grace, age 5, and later Mrs. Miller in 1916. Mr. Miller sold his farm to Millard Wise and he moved to town with his mother and father. The girls went to Stalwart and lived with Mrs. Maltas and Earl stayed with his father at the Henry Millers in Pickford. As time went on, Mr. Miller bought the Nate Tripp farm one-half mile north of Pickford and that is where Earl lives today. WILLIAM MILLER was born September 5, 1870, and died at the age of 92 in April, 1963. Earl sold the farm in 1972 and moved to Cedarville.

Earl married Beulah Wilson and they had six children: James, Royce (deceased), Linda (Mrs. Lawlor), Willard, Ronald, Margaret (Mrs. Clark), and Robert.

### MOORE

William and Mary Moore were born in Ireland and moved to Canada. William (their son) and Mary were born in Canada and William (their grandson) and Kassie were born in Canada also.

William Moore came to the Stalwart area when he was 33. He got a homestead, went back to Canada and married Kassie, and then returned to Stalwart. They raised a family of four: Joseph, William, Mary, and Sarah.

JOSEPH MOORE married Edna Waybrant and they had 12 children. WILLIAM MOORE married Adaline Waybrant and they had 5 children. MARY MOORE married Edward Hank and they had 5 children. SARAH MOORE married Forrest McCord and they had 4 children.

Darlene McCord (Mrs. Horseman) has four children. Par (Mrs. Ashby) has three children. Harold married Mable Beckman and their children are Ronald, James, Kelvin, and Donna. Milton married Janet Fills and their five children are Mike, Michelle, Christopher, Clayton, and Amy.

### MORRISON

Thomas Morrison came to Pickford in 1882 from Brantford, Ontario. on December 19, 1855, and was a second cousin of Andrew Carnegie. He was born in Scotland Mr. Morrison built and operated the flour mill in the area and was Marquette Township Supervisor from 1887 to 1933. In his later years he was Justice of the Peace.

In 1889 he married Martha Rye, daughter of Richard Rye. They had nine sons and daughters: Margaret, John, Ruth, Grace, Agnes, Sadie, Beatrice, Clayton T., and David.

MARGARET (Mrs. H. M. Hamilton, deceased) had three children. Leita married Floyd Clegg and has three daughters. Maxwell is Superintendent of Schools in Fremont, Michigan. John is Assistant Superintendent of Schools in Kalamazoo. Maxwell has four children and John has two.

JOHN and DAVID are deceased. GRACE and AGNES are retired teachers and live in Pickford.

RUTH married George Wilson (deceased) and had four children. Robert married Carolyn Cres. Their five children are David, Debbie (Mrs. Dan Strange), John, Marilyn, Donald and Kerri. Robert lives on the Morrison farm one mile south of Pickford. Reginald married Arla Jean Rutledge and they live one mile south and one-half mile west, of town. Their children are Marsha (Mrs. Milton Sutton), JoAnn, Tommy, Jummy,

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

and Martin. Freida (Mrs. Otto Storey), a nurse, lives three miles east of town and has five children: Janus, Kathryn, Robert, Fran, and Steven. Paul is at home. Later Ruth married Charles White (deceased).

SADIE (Mrs. Percy Wallis) lives near Rudyard. She has three children: Delmis (Mrs. Moldenhauer), Helen (Mrs. Kersage), and Donald, Preicipal at Kincheloe School.

BEATRICE (Mrs. Dale Lampkin) has two sons, Keith and Burton.

CLAYTON T. married Jennie Taylor. He is the only son who lived in Pickford all his life. He graduated with the first class from Pickford High School in 1922. He lived on the home farm for a few years. He served on the Pickford School Board for many years, four of them as president. He was a member of the Michigan House of Representatives for fourteen years. He has served as a county commissioner from this district. He and his wife have three daughters. Audrey married James Norton and they have lived in Japan for 14 years as missionaries. Their children are James, Kathleen, Tom, Bryce, and Joseph. Dorothea and her husband (Regan Calloway), are teaching in California. Their children are Kevin, Rayna, and Karen. June married Ernest Peffers and lives one and one-quarter miles north of Picford. Their children are Steve, Marcia, Neal, and Joel. Steve is a student at L.S.S.C.

Mr. Morrison was a farmer until 1926 and served as secretary of the Farmers Mutual Insurance Company for 40 years. He also served as a local preacher for the Methodist Church for over 54 years. He died on December 22, 1940.

### MURPHY

James and William Murphy came to this country from Canada and settled in the Stirlingville area.

James settled on what is known as the Clarence Hill farm. He married Fannie Adams. They had seven children, Raymond, William, Edith, Steve, Leo, Annie and Etta. Later they moved to California.

A school was built on the southwestern corner. To the north of the school was the Presbyterian Church built in 1888. Across the road to the west from the school was the Sterlingville Store was named after Wm. Stirling.

James Hill had a store in Stirlingville in 1901 or 1902. Later Herb Lee operated it, then Mr. Rothwell opetated it until a smaller store was built to west on south side of the road next to the Methodist Church which was built about 1890. Joe Palmatier operated the last store in Stirlingville.

William Murphy married Mary Lynch and settled one-half mile east of James on what was later known as the Dave Hill, Sr. farm. William was the farmer's friend being called on day or night to doctor a sick animal.

The William Murphy's had three daughters and two sons. They were, Nellie (Mrs. Charles Bennett), Agnes (Mrs. Matthews), Rose (Mrs. Alex Goodson), William and James.

The family moved to Rudyard then to Sault Ste. Marie. James still lives in the Sault.

### NETTLETON

Mr. and Mrs. Barney Nettleton and one son, Sam, came to this atea in 1881 and settled one mile south of Pickford. They then moved across the swamp and lived there eight years. Another eight years was spent on the former Orville Bawks' farm. They finally moved into Blairville, buying the farm now owned by a son, Frank. In 1884 Mr. Nettleton brought the first team from Cedarville.

There were three sons and four daughters in this family: Sam, Annie, Frank, Robert, Nettie, Ethel, and Olive Belle.

Mrs. Nettleton was one of the first two members of the first Presbyterian Church. She died in 1904. Mr. Nettleton remained very active until the time of his death in 1945 at the age of 97.

SAMUEL NETTLETON married Laura Blair in 1909, started farming in Blairville and they lived there all their married life. Sam died in September, 1972, but had been living on the farm which they originally settled. Mts. Nettleton died Oct. 1, 1948. They had 7 children. Russell never married and still lives at his home. Harry married Hazel Hancock and they had four children: Linda (Mrs. George Bureak) of the Soo;

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Frederick James (deceased); and twin girls Charleen and Colleen, at home. Mary (Mrs. Herman Anderson) had 8 children: Laurel (Mrs. Donald Hoolsema); Ferne, at home; Hugh, who is married and lives in the Rudyard area; Grace (Mrs. Floyd Smith) of Bay City, Michigan; Pearl (Mrs. Wallace Bennett) of Sault Ste. Marie; Violet, who who makes her home in Texas; Herman, Jr., who is married and lives in Bay City; and Harold, who is married and lives in Escanaba. Glenn married Gertrude Kamper and they had 6 children: Lavonne, who is employed in Grand Rapids; Alice Kay, a nurse in Grand Rapids; Trenda, Arlene, Bert, and Morris at home. Eva, (Mrs. Lionel Anderson) of St. Paul, Minnesota, had three daughters: Wanda is married and living in Mapleton, Minnesota; Laura Jean is married and living in St. Paul; and Heather Lynn is at home. Edna married Kenneth Bawks and also lives in Pickfodt and their three children, Wayne, Ada, and Adrienne, are all at home. Barney married Marjorie Kamper and they had seven children: Loreetl (Mrs. Ron Case) lives in St. Paul; Rodney is married and lives in Lansing; Stanley, Jane, Joyce, Sam, Jr., and Russell are are all at home. This makes a total of 31 grandchildren and 21 great grandchildren born to Samuel and Laura Nettleton.

ANNIE married Robert Williams and had 7 children, 31 grandchildren, and 7 great grandchildren.

FRANK married Martha Wilson (deceased) and they had four sons: Donald, Jack, Leo, and Ted. Donald married Deloris Rye and they have five children: Jerry, who is married with two children and lives in DeTour; Barbara (Mrs. Ted McGlinch) who has three grandchildren; Sandy, Vickie, and Danny at home. Don farms, carries mail, lumbers. He won the Upper Peninsual light horse hauling championship for 1969 and 1970. Jack married Illa Mae Graham and they have one son, Robert. Jack works for General Telephone. Leo married Irene McDonald and they have three children, Ronald, Ray, and Marlene. Leo farms east of Pickford. Ted married Winifred Smith and they had six children; Kathy, Laura, Debbie, Mike, Tracy, and Scott. Ted is a civilian employee at Kincheloe Air Force Base.

ROBERT never married and is now in a rest home at St. Ignace.

NETTLE (Mrs. Herb Beacom) is now deceased.

ETHEL (Mrs. Archie Anderson) has 1 son and 3 grandchildren. OLIVE BELLE (Mrs. Harold McDowell) has three children.

Almost all of the more than 100 descendants of Mr. and Mrs. Barney Nettleton still live in the Pickford area.

## NIXON

William Nixon and his wife came to Pickford about 1886. They came from Grenville, Quebec, near Montreal. They settled on the present Forrest McCord farm. The first big job facing them was to clear the land and plant their crops. For the most part, however, they worked in the woods.

William and his wife had 8 children: ELLA, HERB, ERNEST (these three born in Canada), BERT, CLARA, GILBERT, LAURA, and DEWEY, all born here. When there was time the children went to school and they had a long distance to walk.

Two of the 8 children are now living: LAURA (Mrs. Madil) lives in Pontiac and DEWEY lives in Sault Ste. Marie.

---

**UPDATE 09/25/99:** Submitted by **Dee Nixon** [djnixon@duluth.infi.net](mailto:djnixon@duluth.infi.net)

William Elgin Nixon was born 13 April 1854 in Grenville, Argenteuil, Quebec, Canada, the son of Michael Nixon & his wife Hannah Tomkins. [Source: Birth/Baptism extract from Church of England, Grenville, St-Jerome, folio four]

On May 4, 1880, William married Elizabeth Steele, daughter of Archibald Steele, Sr. & his second wife Jane Tomkins. [Marriage Extract, Church of England, Grenville, St-Jerome]. While still living in Grenville, Quebec, Canada they had the following children: Catherine (Ella) Nixon, born March 23, 1881; William (Ernest) Reed Nixon, b. March 1, 1883; (Herbert) Clarence Steele Nixon, b. July 30, 1885.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

According to the Petition For Naturalization, William Nixon, William emigrated to the United States from Sault Ste Marie, Ontario, Canada on or about the 10th day of May, 1885 & arrived in the United States at the port of Sault Ste Marie, Michigan on the 10th day of May 1885 on the ferry. He declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States on the 23rd day of December 1920 at Sault Ste Marie, Michigan in the Circuit Court of Chippewa County, Michigan. It appears his Oath of Allegiance was signed the 22nd day of September 1923 & is Certificate of Naturalization No. 1890052, issued on the 24th day of September 1923.

After William & Elizabeth's arrival in the United States, they had the following children: Bertram Hoyt Nixon, b. February 20, 1888 at Pickford Twp; Clara Grace Nixon, b. April 1, 1890 at Pickford Twp; John (Gilbert) Nixon, b. January 18, 1893 in Pickford Twp; (Laura) Ethel Elvira Nixon, b. July 27, 1895 at Pickford; & (Dewey) Hobson Nixon, b. February 8, 1898 at Pickford.

The 1881 & 1900 Census lists William as a farmer but we do have pictures of him logging, also. William & Elizabeth were divorced June 3, 1908 at Sault Ste Marie, Michigan. William then married Letisha (Darcy) Gray on November 3, 1920 in Sault Ste Marie, Michigan; they had filed for separation but before any court action was taken he died on December 3, 1923. William is buried at Bethel Cemetery, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, Michigan. His first wife, Elizabeth, is also buried at Bethel Cemetery. Elizabeth died December 20, 1924 at the home of her son Herbert Nixon in Sault Ste Marie, Michigan.

The following is the obituary for Mrs. William Nixon [the first Mrs. Nixon]: **"Mrs. Eliza Nixon. Mrs. Eliza Nixon, age 70, of Pickford died at the home of her son, Herbert Nixon, 908 Minneapolis Street, Saturday, December 20, at 9:25 p.m. Her death was due to old age & a general breakdown. Mrs. Nixon is survived by four sons, Herbert & Dewey of the Sault & Ernest & Bert of Pickford, one daughter, Mrs. Samuel Mitchell [sic] [but it should read Madill] of Algoma, & many brothers & sisters. Mrs. Nixon was born in the province of Quebec & came to Pickford when quite young being one of the prominent pioneer citizens. Funeral services will be held Tuesday at 1 o'clock in the Pickford Methodist Episcopal church. Burial will be made in Bethel Cemetery."**

William & Elizabeth (Steele) Nixon's children:

- Catherine Ella Nixon, b. 23 Mar 1881 in Grenville, Argenteuil, Quebec, Canada, disappeared Abt Apr 1901 & she was never located nor was her body ever found. There are many rumors but the family believe she died during a flood in Missouri as she was teaching school in that area; however, this has never been proven.
- William (Ernest) Reed Nixon, b. 01 Mar 1883 in Grenville, Argenteuil, Quebec, Canada, m. 27 Apr 1914 in South Dakota to Nellie K. Reynolds. This couple didn't have any children. According to Ernest's naturalization papers, [He] left Owen Sound, Ontario on 18 May 1887 & emigrated to the United States. On 20 May 1887 he arrived at Sault Ste Marie, MI on the vessel ATHABASCA with his parents. Ernest's obituary states, "... The couple had lived most of their life in Pickford where Mr. Nixon was a carpenter. He was a member of the Pickford Methodist Church & the Odd Fellows Lodge of Sault Ste Marie.... According to the 1900 Chippewa county census, Ernest's mother, Elizabeth, lived with him at that time." Ernest died on 28 Jun 1865 at the home of his nephew in Pickford; his wife, Nellie d in Newberry State Hospital, Pentland Twp, Luce county, MI on 10 Jan 1952. Both Ernest & Nellie are buried at Bethel Cemetery, Pickford Twp, Chippewa county, MI.
- Herbert Clarence Steele Nixon, b. 30 Jul 1885 in Grenville, Argenteuil, Quebec, Canada, m. Belle Priscilla Armstrong, (b. 04 Apr 1891 to Charles C. & Catherine (Kerr) Armstrong) on 07 Jun 1907 at Pleasant Park, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI. Herbert d. 07 Dec 1970 at War Memorial Hospital; Belle d. 05 Feb 1963 at War Memorial Hospital & both are buried at Donaldson Cemetery, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI. This couple had seven children:
  - Mervin Herbert Nixon, b. 10 Nov 1907 at Pickford Twp, m. 02 Jan 1930 to Pearl McConkey, daughter of Richard H. & Mae A. (O'Brien) McConkey. Their three children:

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

- Phyllis Jeanne Nixon, b. 22 Sep 1931 at Sault Ste Marie, MI, d. 22 Sep 1934 at Sault Ste Marie, MI of a cerebral hemorrhage. Phyllis is buried at Oaklawn Chapel Gardens, Bruce Twp, Chippewa county, MI.
- Barbara Ann Nixon m. Bertram D. McKiddie, son of Joseph Neil & Agnes Iola (Mitchell) McKiddie and have three children: Tammy, Vicki & David. Tammy m. Ronald J. Beacom & their children are Clark & Betsy Beacom; Vicki m. Jeffrey Konczak.
- Francis Elgin Nixon m. Judith A. Lockhart, daughter of Mervin & Janice (Batho) Lockhart. They have three children: Richard, Lori & Randall (Randy).

Mervin was an International Harvester Dealer; Pearl was a schoolteacher. Mervin d. 21 Jul 1977 at Little Traverse Hospital in Petoskey, Emmet county, MI; Pearl d. 06 Jul 1994 in Northern Michigan Hospital, Petoskey, Emmet, MI & both are buried at Oaklawn Chapel Gardens, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI.

- Orvis William Charles Nixon, b. 07 May 1909 in Pickford Twp, m. Evelyn Bernice Margaret Carlson, daughter of John & Louise (Lind) Carlson, on 26 Sep 1931 in Norway, Dickinson county, MI. Their only child, a son, Donald Herbert Nixon m. Angeline Mae Salem, daughter of Samuel Assad & Sadie (Ansara) Salem. They have one child: Gregory Donald Nixon.

Orvis was a carpenter; Evelyn was a tour guide. Orvis d. 29 Sep 1983 at War Memorial Hospital; Evelyn d. 08 Feb 1990 & both are buried at Oaklawn Chapel Gardens, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI.

- Theora Belle Nixon, b. 15 May 1911 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, d. 02 Oct 1987 at her home in Sault Ste Marie, MI. Theora never married; after the death of her mother, Theora took care of her father. Theora is buried at Donaldson Cemetery, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI.
- Mable Ethel Nixon, b. 08 Feb 1913 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. Melvin O'Dell on 17 Apr 1935 in Canada. They were divorced in 1943 & from the time of her divorce, Mable lived with & helped care for her father along with her sister Theora until her death. Mable retired from Montgomery Wards in Sault Ste Marie, MI where she was a sales clerk. She is buried at Donaldson Cemetery, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI.
- Grace Elizabeth Catherine Nixon, b. 26 Mar 1916 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. Robert W. Matthews, b. 27 Apr 1916 at Broken Bow, McCurtain county, OK, son of Oliver H. & Sadie (Eslinger) Finley Matthews on 18 Oct 1941 at Sault Ste Marie, MI. Bob was a lock tender at the locks in Sault Ste Marie; Grace was a homemaker. This couple never had children. Bob d. 22 Feb 1994 at his home in Sault Ste Marie, MI; Grace d. 02 Jan 1991 at War Memorial Hospital, Sault Ste Marie, MI. Both are buried at Oaklawn Chapel Gardens, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI.
- Cecil (Elgin) Nixon, known as Elgin Cecil Nixon, b. 27 Aug 1919 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. Gertrude Elayne Niemi, daughter of Edward & Hilma (Raukko) Niemi, on 27 Jun 1942 in Lake Charles, Vernon Parish, LA.

Elgin served during WWII; he was with the 7th Armored Division who captured over 60,000+ by April 20, 1945. The following is quoted from the Sault Evening News: "**Cpl. Elgin C. Nixon . . . has sent home an 11th Corp paper from Waldurn, Germany, where he is stationed. The paper tells of the activities of the Seventh Armored division of which he is a member.... The Seventh Armored division, commanded by Maj. Gen. Robert W. Hasbrouck, began its activities in France and silenced its guns on V-E Day. In those nine months the division forged many unequalled combat records and a string of 'firsts' that extend from the rivers of France to the Baltic Sea. It spearheaded Gen. Patton's Third Army after the breakthrough at St. Lo, and in 21 days the armored columns of the division raced 600 miles, a record of sustained speed and aggressiveness which has never been matched. It made the initial crossing of the Meuse River and the upper Seine and was the first to reach the banks of the Moselle River, liberating the towns of Chateau-Thierry,**

**Reims and Verdun. When the Allied summer offensive came to a general halt at the end of August, units of the 7th were dug in farther east than any other American troops. Its mission in France completed, it moved north to Holland to guard the vital hinge between Field Marshal Montgomery's 21st Army Group and the American First Army. It was the initial American division to move into the Bulge, and one of the last to withdraw. It captured the entire Panzer corps in the Ruhr pocket. Units of the Seventh were first to reach the Baltic Sea and first to contact the Russians north of the Elbe River. In addition to its 'firsts' on the battlefield, the Seventh Armored captured more prisoners than any other armored division in the ETO."**

Elgin & Gert's children:

- Michael James Nixon m. (1) Colleen Smith [divorced] & had two children: Jeanette Elayne & Sheri Ann; present wife (2) Joan Van Blarcom. Jeanette m. Mark Pranga & they have two sons: Shane Michael & Dylan Charles Pranga.
- David Charles Nixon m. (1) Gayle Barker [divorced] & had two children: Daniel Andrew & Douglas Michael; present wife (2) Dixie (Peterson) Eklin.
- Dennis Edward Nixon m. (1) Barbara Courier [divorced], no children; present wife (2) Debra Cooper. Dennis & Debbie have two daughters: Jamie Leigh & Robyn Michelle. Jamie has a daughter, Mikayla Ashley Nixon.
- Ronald Herbert Nixon m. Janita (Peterson) Christenson & divorced. No children.

Gert d. 14 Dec 1963 at their home in Sault Ste Marie, MI; Elgin d. 25 Oct 1993 at his home in Sault Ste Marie, MI. Both are buried at Donaldson Cemetery, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI.

- Harry Elwood Nixon, b. 20 Aug 1921 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. Bessie (Viola) Evans, b. 06 Sep 1916 at Bay Mills Twp, Chippewa, MI, daughter of John David b~. Mary Matilda (Van Luven) Evans on 07 Feb 1942 at Sault Ste Marie, Chippewa, MI. Three children were born to this union:

- Diane Elizabeth Nixon m. Raymond Robert Jaroneski. Their children: Cheryl Lynne & Kimberly Anne Jaroneski. Cheryl m. Michael Tichenor.
- Kenneth Elgin Nixon m. (1) Diane Hopp; (2) Deborah Lynn Haywood.. Kenneth's children: Shannon Gwyn, Heather Lynn & Eric Kenneth Nixon.
- Susan Elaine Nixon m. David Wyatt & have one daughter, Angela Marie Wyatt.

Harry d. 30 Jun 1988 at War Memorial Hospital & is buried at Oaklawn Chapel Gardens, Bruce Twp, Chippewa, MI. Viola lives in Brimley, MI.

- Bertram Hoyt Nixon, b. 20 Feb 1888 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. Selena Bernice (Portice), daughter of George & Esther (Barber) Portice, 20 Aug 1913 at Sault Ste Marie, MI. Eight children were born to this marriage:
  - Forrest Oswald Nixon, b. 30 May 1914 at Pickford, MI m. 01 Jan 1942 to Leila Bernice (Tate). Their son, Larry Nixon m. Judy Johnson. Forrest d. 25 Oct 1982 & his wife d. Aug 1983.
  - Marie Selena Nixon m. Ford Stephan Long. Ford d. 07 Oct 1997 at Sault Ste Marie, MI.
  - Clarence Alvin Nixon, b. 18 Aug 1917 & d. 03 Jun 1922 at Pickford Twp, MI. Clarence's obituary gives the following, "Clarence Alvin Nixon, son of Mr & Mrs Bert Nixon, of Pickford, age five years, passed away at noon Saturday, June 3, 1922. Until April he was a healthy, active boy. The immediate cause of his death was acute meningitis. . . ." Clarence is buried at Bethel Cemetery, Pickford Twp, MI.
  - Clifton Bertram Nixon m. (1) Ella Margaret Griffin & after her death m. (2) Anita Josephine Richards. Clifton & Ella's children:

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

- Robert Clifton m. (1) Alice Shirley & had a daughter, Amanda Lynn; (2) Karrin Bayer & had a son, Erik Robert.
- David Forrest m. Kaye Louise (Ferguson)& has two daughters: Sonya Lynn &. Jennifer Kaye.
- Wendel Lewis m. Judy Carol (Taylor) & has three children: Michael Griffin, Taylor Michelle, & Ella Margaret.
- Rebecca Sue m. Jon Davis & has two children: Cara Jane & Kirby Lynn.

Ella (Griffin) Nixon d. 15 Mar 1971 at Ocala, FL and is buried there. Anita(Richards) Nixon has passed away..

- Merlin M. Nixon, b. 20 Jun 1920 in MI & d. 23 Aug 1921.
- Vivian Clara Nixon m. Francis Nalley, son of Harry & Jennie (Pogue) Nalley. Their children:
  - Charles Clifton m.(1) Roberta Hudgent (2) Marilyn Savage. Charles' children: Richard & Roberta Nalley.
  - Jackie Francis m. Nancy Nindorf& they have a daughter, Jennifer Susan Nalley.
  - Tomas Douglas m. Joan Belky & have two daughters, Jacolyn & Kaitlyn Nalley.
  - Susan Marie m. Bob Wilson.

Francis d. 17 Jan 1998 at Rogersville, Hawkins county, TN.

- Eva Elizabeth Nixon, b. 14 Mar 1924 at Pickford Twp, MI & d. 30 Aug 1925 at Pickford Twp, MI. She was 1y 5m 16d at her death.
- Douglas Keith Nixon, b. 01 Jul 1927 at Pickford Twp, MI, m. (1) Verna Mae Grisa, (2) Althea Marie Burton. Douglas & Verna's children:
  - James Douglas m. Judy Shoemaker. Their children: Jeffrey Lee, Jerald James & Ryan Joseph Nixon.
  - Jeffrey Mark m. Nancy Munroe.
  - Joel Lynn m. Marlene St. John. They have a son, Lee Adam Nixon.
  - Pamela Mae.
- Clara Grace Nixon m. David Alexander McKenzie, son of Duncan & Annie (Daley) McKenzie, 14 Dec 1910 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI. They had one son, Cyril Alvin McKenzie, b. 24 Jan 1912 in Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI & d. 17 Jul 1934 in an accident at Pickford, MI. Cyril, a graduate of Pickford High School, is buried at Bethel Cemetery, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI
- John Gilbert Nixon, b. 18 Jan 1893 & d. of infantile paralysis on 09 Aug 1901 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI. John is buried at Bethel Cemetery, Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI.
- Laura Ethel Elvira Nixon, b. 27 Jul 1895 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. 04 Apr 1916 at Sault Ste Marie, MI to Samuel Stewart Madill, b. 07 Apr 1885, son of Benjamin & Elizabeth (Thompson) Madill. Their children:
  - Majorie Elizabeth m. Myron Hazen Lockhart, son of William & Maude (Hillock) Lockhart. They have two children: Heather Sue & Kirk W. Heather m. Gary McPherson & Kirk m. (1) Beth Dennis, (2) Kathryn Wickward.
  - Muiel Geneva m. Robert Mineweaser, son of Leo & Vera Mineweaser. They have three children: Robert L., Gerald R., & Connie Mineweaser. Connie m. Joe Lads.
  - Cletus Stewart m. (1)Marie Sheldon. They had the following children: Dennis M. & Sharon M. Madill. Dennis m. Mary Yape; Sharon m. Michael Hamberg.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

- Woodrow Samuei m. Agnes LaValley & had the following children: Karen, Judy, Gary, David, Laurie, Linda. Karen m. Edward Bronsen; Judy m. Garth Feeney, Laurie m. Lon Peters & Linda m. ? LePere.
- Shirley Minetta m. Melvin Hugo Dorries. They had three children: Melvin Linde, Randall Lee & Deanna Lynn.
- Dewey Hobson Nixon, b. 08 Feb 1898 at Pickford Twp, Chippewa, MI, m. 28 Mar 1921, Stella B. Michalski, daughter of Peter & Mary (Wizkowski) Michalski. Their children: Chesley E. & Gerald J. Nixon.
  - Chesley E. m. Ruth ? & had four children. Chesley was wounded badly during WWII; he retired from the Veteran's Administration in Alexandria, VA. Chesley was buried at Arlington National Cemetery with full military honors.
  - Gerald J. was married [wife's name unknown] & had a daughter, Annette April Nixon. Gerald was a police officer in Sault Ste Marie, MI. He was a Sergeant when he retired from the police force.

### **O'BRIAN**

### **O'NEIL**

William (Bill) O'Neil came here from Ailsa Craig, Ontario, before 1882. He purchased 160 acres of woodland three and one-half miles west of town (Elda and Elliott Cottle) lived on the west 80; Marion and Stanley Harrison did live on the east 80. The road had considerable corduroy and part-way he found it so swampy it was necessary to travel on the ridge south one-half mile of the town line, across the Jackson farm (Beatrice and Everett Hardson's farm) and the Moore farm. This hill is still known as "Moore Hill". Percy Harrison and Timothy Greenough own this farm.

He had a house built and 60 acres cleared on his farm when his sister and brother-in-law, Elizabeth and Charles Harrison, arrived with their family in 1888. (Mrs. Harrison was so anxious to reach her brother's home, she walked the last three-quarters of a mile without following the ridge, and she was soaked to her knees.

Bill, not married, lived alone after the Harrisons moved in 1894 to their 160-acre farm lying directly east of his. In 1906 Bill was digging a well on the William Brundson farm (father of Newman, William John, Sarah (Mrs. Pollick), Elizabeth (Mrs. Fred Wallis), Martha (Mrs. Hiram McDowell), and Emma (Mrs. John Dunbar). The farm is west of the Cottle Cemetery. He dug until he struck a rock and, unable to remove it, he dug a second basin, throwing the earth into the first. He and the man helping him (this is not certain, but several today believe it was Hiram McDowell) were using a windlass after digging a considerable depth. Bill met an untimely death - the sand gave way between the two holes and he was covered. It was customary to wood curb as the holes were deepened, but no curbing was used here. His nephews and several neighbors dug that afternoon and all night before reaching him. They found him standing in the bucket with his hands on the rope as if he had been preparing to be lifted to the surface.

His body was taken back to Canada for burial. Elizabeth and Charles Harrison purchased his farm. Later their sons, Lewis and Charles Alexander, purchased it.

### **PATTON**

George Patton was born in Goderich, Ontario, in 1860. In 1884 he married 22-year-old Mary Meylan. In the next two years Nina and John M. were born and in 1887 the family moved to Michigan.

Mr. Patton settled on a homestead four and one-half miles south of Pickford on which he built a log cabin that Mrs. Patton always referred to as "The Shanty" While living in their "shanty" their next two children were born: George Edward in 1888 and Margaret B. in 1893. Mr. Patton cleared land with oxen and



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

lumbered and in 1895 they built a new home. In this home were born Reno M. in 1897, Wilmer R. in 1901 and Opal M. in 1903.

At this time Rockview consisted of a post office, a union church, and a small store. Often Mr. Patton served as a substitute minister. The children walked two miles to the Maple Leaf school west of Rockview.

During the summer of 1906 and 1907, the family, with the exception of John and Ed, who stayed home to run the farm, "touristed" on the Les Cheneaux Dairy Farm and supplied dairy products to the tourists on Marquette Island.

In 1916 Mr. Patton rented the farm and moved to the Soo where Wilmer and Opal graduated from high school. Wilmer graduated from Alma College Summa Cum Laude and taught for over 20 years in Utica, Colgate, Ohio, Grosse Point, Lake St. Claire, and Constantine. Opal and Margaret selected the teaching profession also, attending Ferris Institute. Margaret retired in 1960 after 30 years of teaching, the last eleven in the Raber system. Opal taught a few years and was cashier at War Memorial Hospital in the Soo. Reno farmed and was the caretaker of the Kinross 4-H building. He was in the service in 1918.

NINA married Herb Bawks in 1905. They had 12 children, 5 of whom died in infancy. Clifford married Leota Pennington. They live in Sault Ste. Marie and have two children, Gerald and Joan. Gerald married Ina Winger and they live in the Soo with their four children: Debra, Wallace, Bonnie, and Lori\*. Joann married Clarence Wagner, Jr. and they live in Fayetteville, N.C., and have four children: Linda, Donna, Larry, and Pam\*. Raymond married Irene Pudelko and they live in Pickford. Their son, Raymond, married Judy Cabanaugh and live in Muskegon with their twins, Steven and Sally\*. Effie married Ivan Leach. They live in Pickford and have 6 children: John, William, Lila, Ivana, Richard, and Duane. John married Ruth Finlan (deceased 1972) and had 5 children. William married Karen Huyck and they live in Lennon, Michigan and have three children, Duane, Joan, and Amy\*. Lila married Gary Williams and they live in Muskegon and have four Marty, Julia, Robin, and Todd\*. Ivana married Robert Jones and they live in Pickford and have three children, Robert, Jr., Pauline, and Roger\*. Richard married Judy Palmroy. They live in Muskegon and their children are Patti, Faye, and Allan\*. Duane died in 1948 at the age of 5. Violet married Sam Cruickshank. They lived at Rockview. Sam died in 1957. Violet lives in Pickford and they have five children. Theora married Robert Bosley. They live in Stalwart and have five children: Frances, Harrison, Penny, Bobby, and Cheryl\*. Wanda married Vern Saywers. They live at Donaldson and have three boys: Jeff, Steven, and Douglas\*. Seward and they live in Texas with one son, Billy\*. Donald married Kathryn LaPoint. Deborah graduated from Pickford High School in 1972. Vern married Irene Rose and they live in Mt. Clemens. Their two children are Carol and Wayne. Robert married Bertha Kramer. They live in Hessel and have two boys, James and Ronald. Ronald is married to Darlene Hardy. Dean married Mae Huyck and they live in Pickford. Their three boys are Larry, Jerry, and Bruce.

JOHN and EDWARD both farmed. JOHN died Feb. 14, 1915 at the age of 28 and EDWARD on March 15, 1920 at the age of 31.

MARGARET married Ford Bawks, June 24, 1926. They live in Pickford and have two children, Eldon and Helen. Eldon married Marion Wise. He lives in Brighton and they have a daughter, Marjorie (Margie). Margie married David Templeton and they live in Brighton. They have a son, Scott Bryan\*. Helen married James Crisp. They live in Newaygo and have four children: Marcy, James, Jr., Ricky, and Brian.

RENO married Beulah Smith June 4, 1924. He died June 3, 1970. Beulah died in 1972. They had five children. Clare married Louise Dahlam. Clare is a minister and they live in Wisner, Michigan, and have three boys: Steve, Brian, and Terry. Grant married Sylvia Johnson. They have six children: Doreen, Larry, Cindy, Carla, Drew, and Timmy. Avis married Orvan Alcorn. They live in Brimley and have three children: Lawrence, Karen and Jeffrey. Karen married Richard Ladd and has one son, Richard, Jr.\* Wilda married James Edward, Jr. They live in the Soo and have a son, Jimmy Joe, Heber married Nancy McCloskey. They live at Birch Run and have four children: Richard, Darrell, Rebecca, and Caroleta.

WILMER married Mary Winegar June 16, 1926. They live in Three Rivers and have two children, Kathleen and Jack. Wilmer died October 6, 1948. Kathleen married Richard Myer. They live in Madison Heights

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

and have two children, Richard and Mary Ann. Jack married Loretta Welty and they live in Lansing. Their four children are Dennis, Kathryn, Patricia and Brian.

OPAL married Norman Pennington June 24, 1926, a double wedding with her sister, MARGARET. They lived in Sault Ste. Marie. She died October 25, 1968. They had two daughters, Margaret Joy and Norma Jean. Margaret Joy married William Smith and they live in Toledo, Ohio. Their four children are Norman, William, Jr., Cindy, and Mark. Norma Jean married Fredrick Schmitz. They live in Milton, Florida, and have a daughter, Michelle.

Mr. Patton died February 23, 1934 and Mrs. Patton on August 20, 1928. NINA died on April 16, 1928. Descendants of the original Patton family, besides the 7 children, are now 118: 18 grandchildren, 54 great grandchildren, and 39 great great grandchildren.

The Patton house stands much the same today as it did over 60 years ago. It has had a face-lifting with a new roof, siding, and electricity. Even the original cement walk from the house to the road is still in use. Mr. Patton sold his property to Frank Taylor. Harold Taylor, Sam Cruickshank, and Clark Taylor have lived in the house since that time.

### PEFFERS

James Peffers was born in Scotland on April 9, 1859. As a boy, he came from Scotland with his family and settled in Ontario, Canada. Around 1882 James and his wife, Armina Honsinger Peffers, came to Pickford and settled on the huckleberry plains four miles north and three miles west of Pickford, bordering on the south side of the school forest. Frank was born in 1882. They went back to Canada where William, Gordon, Fred, and Maude were born. About 1899 they returned to Pickford and settled on the SW quarter of SW quarter of Town 44 North, Range 1 West of Section 1 West of Section 13, which we refer to as the Otto Graham 40, now owned by Frank Rike.

In 1907, he bought 80 acres, W 1/2 of NE 1/4 of Town 44 North, Range 1 West, of Section 26, from Hugh Carr. It is now the Alex Anderson farm. He spent the remainder of his life there as a farmer.

WILLIAM HENRY PEFFERS was born in Ontario Sept. 8, 1888 and died Jan. 10, 1968. He was married Feb. 5, 1913, to Pearl Jennett Ferrish, daughter of Jennett Smith Ferrish and Henry Ferrish (born June 8, 1895, in Pickford). Mrs. Peffers now resides in Boca Baton, Florida. She and William had 10 children: Jennie Elizabeth, Ervadene Pearl, Henry Emerson, Harvey James, Albert Roy, Freda Laverne, Opal Mae, Ernest William, Floyd Earl, and Emily Joy.

Jennie married Everett McConkey (deceased 1963) and now resides in Sault Ste. Marie. Her children were as follows: Arla Mae married Russell McDowell and their children Larry (deceased 1968); Betty, Alan, and Evan\*; Betty Lou (deceased 1954); Evelyn married Peter Bush and their children are, Terri Lynn, Pamela Jo, Susan Kay, Peter William, and Diana Marie\*. Everett Henry married Jacklyn Izzard and they had one daughter, Debra\*. His second marriage to Arlene Black resulted in four children: Laurie Kay, Perry Everett, Josephy Melvin, and Judy Elizabeth\*; Francis married Sandra Riley and their children are David Francis, Daniel Willard, Doreen Elizabeth (deceased), and Christopher Michael\*. Janette married James Hamel and their children are Rhonda, Brent (deceased), Raya, Robin, and James Robert\*.

Ervadene Pearl married Leonard Jenks (deceased). They had two children, Ladell and Frederick. Ladell married William Frazer and their children are Claudia (married with one child), Robert, James, Richard and Timothy\*. Frederick and his wife, Vivian, are the parents of Wanda, Mike, Penny, and Tina\*. Ervadene remarried to George Iwanski and now lives in Belen, New Mexico and has one son, Thomas, from this marriage.

Henry Emerson is unmarried and lives in Boca Baton, Florida.

Harvey James married Marion Reiss and now resides in Leslie, Michigan. Their children are Oscar, Terry, Doyle, Merry Sue, Nancy, and Linda.

Albert Roy married Marjorie McCullam and lives in Costa Mesa, California. They have two daughters, Diane and Gail.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Freda Laverne married David Richard and now lives in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida. Their children are Richard (he and his wife, Jill have two children), Sandra (she and her husband, Butch, have one child), Jeffery, Dana, and Barbara

Opal Mae married Francis Gagnon and now lives in the Soo. Their children are Jane (she and her husband, Richard Chadineau, have three children), Frances (she and her husband, James McCall have two children), Gene, and Penny (she and her husband, Richard Payment, have one child).

Ernest, William married June Morrison and lives in Pickford. Steven Ernest, in college, Marcia Kay, Neil William and Joel Clayton.

Floyd Earl married Jerry Esson and now lives in the Soo, and their children are Rodney and Randy (twins) and Kelly. an

Emily Jo married Randy Mundt (deceased) and had two children, Gary and Sherri. She later married Louis Pinto and has a stepdaughter, Lisa, and a son, John.

### **PENNINGTON**

Charles, Tom, Bill, Jim, and John Pennington were brothers born in Devonshire, England to Ann and John Pennington. They also had one sister, Margaret (Mrs. Tom Hare), whose son, Cyril Hare, still lives in Sault Ste. Marie.

Their father operated a stone mill, grinding flour. Charles helped his father run the mills, staying home from school. He would cough from the dust of the mill and go to the door for fresh air. His father would tell him to take a puff of his pipe. Eventually, Charles decided to get a pipe of his own (he was then about 12 years old). He smoked a pipe until he was 75.

Charles, Tom, Bill, and Jim came to Canada to work. Charles signed up to work on a farm for three years. One month before his time was up, Tom, Bill, and Jim came to see if he wanted to go back to England. They had arranged to work their way back on a livestock boat. To break his contract for the remaining month, Charles hired a "Williams", giving him \$16 for the month, while Charles had been earning only \$15 per month.

The livestock boat was half-full of wheat. On the way, they were caught in a storm. The boat went on its side as the wheat shifted. The wheat kept the boat from righting itself. There were also 500 sheep and hundreds of head of cattle on the top deck as well as those on a lower floor. The animals piled up on one side of the boat and took the railing off. The 28-man crew was ordered to throw the livestock overboard, as they had to drown in order to collect the insurance. As the men waited out the storm, they could see cattle swimming "in the air" as they were in the trough of the sea. As they went up, the cattle could be seen as far down as they could see. For several days, with engines working, they sat in one place, holding their own until the storm ceased.

At a family reunion, Charles was able to show \$300 in gold that he had saved. The brothers stayed in England for some time, but eventually Charles married Melinda and brought his wife to Canada, where he cut cordwood for seven years. At about the age of 28, he came to Stirlingville by way of Sault Ste. Marie, with 2 teams of horses (either his or some he had borrowed). On the way, he upset the furniture into a creek, breaking all the glass. His brother, Bill, had arrived earlier and settled two miles east and one-half mile north of Pickford (on the hill). Jim had homesteaded two miles east, one mile north, and one and one-half miles east of Pickford.

Charles lived in Stirlingville for a while until he purchased 80 acres two miles east of Pickford from the railroad (about 1890). He walked on downed pine logs 1 1/2 miles, from one tree to another between Stirlingville and his farm. He built a home of lumber and pole rafters which he added to later. This house stood until it burned in 1949. Charles worked in lumber camps during the winter at Prentiss Bay, and cleared his own land during the summer. He also cleared land for Bill (a bachelor) to get money to live. He farmed for a living after clearing the land.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Saturday night was saved for going to Stirlingville for groceries. Supplies came there by boat. It was expected at that time that the town would be in Stirlingville.

Fresh beef could only be kept in the winter. The summer menu relied on salt pork. Homemade bread and butter were popular. Pigs and chickens were raised to provide meat and eggs.

Diphtheria struck and took the lives of three of his children: Fred died Feb. 18, 1889 (2 years). George E. died March 3, 1889 (6 years old), and Margaret A. died March 4, 1889 (5 years old.) His wife had diphtheria, but survived until Oct. 18, 1899, when she died of spinal meningitis. She was 37 years old.

Charles sold the farm to Bill Darcy, had an auction sale, and returned to England with his four surviving children, Maria, Hulda, Frank, and Melinda. He had difficulty getting through customs with crowds of people. He got some cardboard boxes piled together and put the children inside, so they wouldn't get trampled. The customs officers had to see the children before they would check the trunks and allow them to proceed. After his return to England, Charles stayed one year. He married Mary Jane Dunn during this time. He couldn't make a satisfactory living there after being in America, wages were so cheap (\$0.50 a day), and he preferred the climate in North America, so with his family and new wife, he returned to Stirlingville and repurchased his farm from Bill Darcy in 1900 or 1901.

Shortly after returning to America, Charles and Mary Jane began their family with Norman,

Charles, Leota, Howard James, Harvey Edwin, Doris Mae, and John Henery. died of a stroke. Charles lived until March 20, 1935. Harvey and Howard purchased the farm from their father and Howard continues to live there.

MARIA married Russel Hope. Their children are Dorothy (Mrs. James Lind), Wanda (Mrs. Edward Quinn), Willard, Kenneth, Wallace, and Fred.

HULDA (1893-1970) married Robert Roe, Jr. Their children are Evelvn (Mrs. Donald MacKenzie), Jean (Mrs. Reid Crawford), Helen (Mrs. Jack McLean), Willis and Morris who are twins, Bernard and Clayton.

MELINDA married Reuben Hunter. Their children are Pauline (Mrs. Basil McCulligh), Beverly (Mrs. Lorne Sibbald), Donna (Mrs. Bruce Martyn), Marilyn (Mrs. Will Frederick), Shirley (Mrs. Gerald Maleport), Clark and Charles.

FRANK (1891-1948) married Margaret Nelson. Their children are Maitland who married Patricia Roe, their children are Ron, Marsha, Dennis and JoAnn. Edna married Jack Roe, their children are Jim, Roger and Francis. Dean married Patricia Johnson, their children are LynnDean, Pamela, Franklin and Carol.

LEOLA married Clifford Bawks and they live in Sault Ste. Marie. Their son, Gerald, and his wife, Ina, have four children: Debbie, Wally, Bonnie, and Lori. Their daughter, JoAnn, married Al Wegner and lives in North Carolina. Their children are Linda, Donna, Larry, and Pam.

NORMAN married Opal Patton (died in 1968) and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. Their daughter, Margaret Joy, married Bill Smith and lives in Ohio. Their children are Norman, Bill, Cindy, and Mark. Another daughter, Norma Jean, married Fred Schmidt and lives in Florida, they have a daughter, Michelle.

HOWARD married Eleanor Abbott (deceased 1968) and lives in Pickford with his children, Mary Jane and Charles.

HARVEY married Lois Ryan and lives in Pickford.

DORIS married Manford Holter and lives in Dearborn. Their daughter, Patricia Anne, and her husband, Ulysses, live in Lansing. Their children are Katherine Ann, Nancy Lorraine, Matthew Curtis, and David Alloysius. Their son, Ronald Colin, married Iona Mae Johnson and they live in Detroit. Their children are John Colin, Tina Mae, and Karen Ann.

JOHN married Helen Harrison and they live in Westland. Their daughter, Bonnie, married Dave Beck, and they have a son, John Henry, Jr., (Bud)

### **PICKFORD**

The first settler in the Pickford area, Charles W. Pickford, came to this area from Ontario. He had kept a small store in Huron County near Goderich. He had a 100-acre farm where the village of Pickford now stands. His home was near the present Skinner house next to Ken Smith's. Almost as soon as he got here, he started a store. It was built where the Pickford Grocery stood. He also built the Pickford Hotel on the present site of the General Telephone Company.

Charles W. Pickford furnished the money for the erection of a grist mill. The settlers furnished the timber grates. A man named Ruggles operated the mill. He later took on a partner, Thomas Motrison (Clayton's father). When the mill did not prove a financial success, Pickford took it over himself. After doing this, he hired a man named Allen to operate the mill. Later he sold it to Griffith and Waltz.

Hank Pickford, Charles's son, built a sawmill shortly after his arrival.

C. W. Pickford's children included CHARLES, WELDON, WILLIAM, HANK, and SAMUEL by his first wife. His second wife was Mary Jane Clegg and they had four children, BERT, FRANK, GERTRUDE, and MYRTLE.

### **PORTICE**

George Portice came to Canada from Ireland at the age of 16. He settled near Owen Sound. He worked on the farm in Canada during the summer and in the woods near Fife Lake, Michigan, in the winter.

He came to the Pickford area and bought a farm, but continued to work in the woods for 7 years.

He was married to Esther Barber June 9, 1887. The log house where they started their married Here he started farming and continued until his death in 1925. Ervin is still living on the home place. To this marriage were born 6 boys and 6 girls: Tim, George, Jim, Andrew, Ervin, Webster, Mary, Selena, Margaret, Janice, Esther, and Frances.

TOM is deceased.

GEORGE (deceased) married Martha Walker and they had three children, Thomas, Elsie, and Irene. Thomas married Helen Cruickshank. Their children are George, Robert, Nancy, Linda, and Thomas Webster. Irene married Dave Martin and live in Sault Ste. Marie. Their children include David and Donna.

James married Ethel Walker. Their children are Margaret, Cecil, and Roberta. Margaret married Curtis Bolyn and their children are Alice Ann, James, and Bruce. Cecil married Arlene Wice. Their children are Mary Jane, Jimmy, and Calvin. Roberta married Calvin Hall and their children are Robert, Randy, and Joyce.

ANDREW (deceased) married May Macamb and they had two sons, John and George.

ERVIN married Priscilla Howard. Their children are Eileen (Mrs. Belonga) who has Ervin, Keith, Kathy, and Sandy; Helen Jane (Mrs. Novak) of Owosso, who has four children; Malcolm who married Evelyn Lundy and whose children are Malcolm, Jr., Mark, Janet, Connie, and Karen; Josephine (Mrs. Gary Howard) who has two children, Bryan and Stacy.

WEBSTER lives in Benton harbor. He has three boys and a girl, Esther, Evangeline, Ethlyn, and Webster, Jr.

MARY (Mrs. Sandy Hanna, deceased) had three children, Melvin, Esther, and Kermit.

SELENA married Bert Nixon.

MARGARET (Mrs. - Monck - Anderson) has three children, Jennie, George, and Quinton Monck.

JANICE (Mrs. Arthur Davis) had a boy and a girl.

ESTHER (Mrs. John Campbell, deceased) had two girls and a boy.

FRANCES (Mrs. Jim Whittington) has one daughter.

### POTTER

Thomas and Rebecaa Potter arrived at Rudyard in the spring of 1897. They spent two weeks at the home of Hiram McDowell on the "pealine," then rented a farm from Thomas Mark. Later a farm was purchased in Pickford Township and they moved into the new home in 1908. In 1920 Thomas was born in Ontario and married Rebecca McDowell, 15 years before coming to Michigan. At the time their two sons, Hiram and William James were 13 and 10 years old, respectively. Thomas died on June 12, 1926, and Hiram died on March 16, 1959.

HIRAM had 9 children: Albert, Marvin, Ralph, Ronald, Mrs. Jewel Lavigne, Mrs. Donna Young, Mrs. Bernice McDonald, Mrs. Isabell Hamilton, and Floyd (deceased).

Albert and Marvin still live in Pickford. Marvin married Patsy Batho and they live one-half mile north of Pickford. They have one son, Audie. Albert married Shirley Fountain and their children are Tom, Gary, Carol, Dean, and Danny.

### QUINNELL

One of the early pioneers was Arthur Quinnell. He and his brother, William, emigrated from England in 1879. Afthur homesteaded the farm in Stirlingville which is now owned by Charles Quinnell. At that time, the river afforded the best means of transportation, so the first small dwelling was erected relatively close to the banks of the Munuscong River for convenience to the river.

In 1881 Arthur Quinnell was married to Elizabeth Jenney, who died when their son, Arthur, was born. Mrs. Quinnell is one of the first persons to have been buried in the Bethel Cemetery.

The infant, ARTHUR, was taken into the home of William Gough and reared by the Goughs until about the age of 16. Because of his fondness for horses, he took up blacksmithing. He also trained racing horses and took many prizes at the County Fairs, both here and in Canada, as harness racing was the sport of the day at that time. He married Agnes McDonald (Patterson). She had one son, Neil, whom Arthur adopted. They made their home in Dafter until Neil was of high school age; then they moved to the Sault. Arthur found a job at the Tannery where he worked until he reached retirement age. Agnes was a lively, energetic person and was very instrumental in bringing the little mission Sunday School on the corner of Greenough and Cedar Streets up to its present status as the Presbyterian Community Chapel. She passed away Oct. 19, 1965, and Arthur died one month later. They are buried in Oaklawn Cemetery. Their son, Neil, and his family reside in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Six years after the death of his wife, Elizabeth, Arthur, Sr., married Miss Marion Campbell from Glasgow, Scotland. She had arrived in Collingwood, Canada, three years previously. Their first child was a son whom they named Jon Everard. After helping his parents on the farm, he purchased a hay-baling machine and went into business for himself baling hay, as hay was the major crop grown on the farms in the surrounding area. After a number of years in that business, he went back to school and studied to be a mortician. In obtaining his license, he took over the funeral directing business from Mr. Fred Taylor. In the course of time, he built the funeral chapel beside his home on Main Street. John served on the Pickford School Board for a number of years. He also served as Chippewa County Coroner for 20 years. He was married to Miss Violet Rudd of Cedarville.

One son, James, is now proprietor of the Quinell Funeral Home. He married Elizabeth (Beth) Wallis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Wallis, Jr. Their three children are Pamela, Jacqueline, and Michael\*, all at home.

John died Nov. 16, 1961, and Violet on May 29, 1970.

The second son born to Arthur and Marion was named GEORGE CAMPBELL. After leaving the area schools, he enrolled in Ferris Institute at Big Rapids, Michigan, from which he graduated Cum Laude. He then went into the teaching profession. He left teaching to enter the armed forces in World War I and became an aviator. On returning to civilian life, he entered the University of Michigan to study law. He married Evelyn Pace of Port Huron. They moved to Marquette where George opened a law office. Besides

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

his general practice, he has been Referee in Bankruptcy for the Upper Peninsula for many years. They had three children: Marian, George Willis, and Edward. After graduating from high school, Marian entered the University of Michigan where she met Wesley Peterson whom she later married. They had three children: Billy, Lynn, and Peggy. Marian is now teaching English in the University of Hawaii.

George and Evelyn's second child, Georne, served two years in the Korean War and then teentered college. Upon obtaining his B.A. degree, he was granted a Fulbright Scholarship which entitled him to a year's study of Germanic linguistics in the University of Graz Austria. He married Carol Kemp of Marquette and they had two children, David and Kaarina.

Edward, the youngest in George and Evelyn's family, studied law and graduated from the University of Michigan. Aftet passing his bar- exams, he entered his father's law firm. He is also Prosecuting Attorney of Marquette County. He married Nancy Slick of Marquette. Their three sons are Steve, Bruce, and Timothy.

Evelyn Quinnell was an accomplished musician. She played organ in the churches of Marquette and taught piano in her home until the time of her death in 1962. George, Sr., is now married to Sybil Guiland who is the Court Recorder for the Marquette Judiciary.

A daughter named ALMA ELIZABETH was the third ehild of the Quinnell family. She attended Ferris Institute and majored in business. She then accepted a position as bookkeeper for Mr. F. J. Smith, a Pickford businessman whom she later married. Mr. Smith had 6 children by his former wife who died when Lorraine was an infant. There were 3 boys: Arthur, Glen, and Norman; and 3 girls: Alice (Mrs. Rudy Cusino), June (Mrs. Donald Smith of the Soo), and Lorraine (Mrs. Elmer Newman) of Pickford and Raber Bay.

Two daughters were born to ALMA and Fred. Marian, the older, married Glen Taylor. They had four children, David, Fred, Colleen, and Elizabeth. She later married Jim Garlick of Bellville. They had a son, Donald. Arlene married Ted Rocowicz of Chicopee, Massachusetts. He is a dentist and they have five children: Mark, Joel, Ann Clare, and Phillip.

A son named CHARLES was the next child born to Arthur and Marion. He married Ethel Page of Roanoke, Virginia. They had two daughters, Betty and Virginia. Betty married Wallace Skewes of Ctystal Falls. Virginia married Gordon Burton, an Elder in the Seventh Day Adventist Church and is presently pastoring a church in Portalis, New Mexico. They have four children: Glenn Lenora, Charlene, and Jay.

ESTHER and SELENA were the youngest of the Arthur Quinnell family. ESTHER attended Fenis Institute and became a teacher. She married Dewey Morrison who had moved to Michigan from Iowa. They had four sons: Webster, Bernard (Bud), Ronald, and Glenn. The two oldest graduated from Pickford High School, Webster with the Class of 1939 and Bud with the Class of 1942. Webster married Kathryn Pearson of Marquette and they have six children: Carol, Richard, David, John Donald and Roger. Webster was named to the U.P. Sport's Hall of Fame March 17, 1973.

Upon graduating from high school, Bud enlisted in the Army and served with the 15th Air Force in the European Theater. He was a radio operator on a B-17 Flying Fortress. He had also flown 33 missions as tail-gunner. He was manning the tail guns when they were engaged in an air battle over southern Germany in which he lost his life. The Air Medal with two Oak Leaf Clusters and the Purple Heart was awarded to him posthumously. He is buried in Bethel Cemetery.

Ronald married Joan Nystrom of Bessemer. They moved to Kingsley where Ronald was teacher and basketball coach. Three years later he accepted a position as Assistant Coach in the New Buffalo High School. After two years as assistant, he became Head Coach and his basketball team won the Class C State Championship. He is now Principal of the New Buffalo High School. They have six children.

Glen graduated from Graveraet High School in 1955. He then enrolled in Chicago Tech where he majored in atchitectural drafting. He is now a partner in the Dolkey Company. He married Arlene Wilkins, of Marquette. They have two daughters, Sydney and Leslie, and live in Itasca, Illinois.

SELENA, married Earl Henderson of the Soo and they have two children, Carolyn Kay and Stephen Earl. Carolyn graduating from nursing school, became an an anesthetist, and is now on the staff at Grace Hospital.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Stephen studied at L.S.S.C. where he was active in R.O.T.C. He went into the Army and is now serving in the 23rd Infantry Division in South Viet Nam.

### **RALPH**

Mr. and Mrs. William Ralph moved to Stirlingville in 1894. Mrs. Ralph was the former Margaret Carr. They had been living in Joliet, Province of Quebec, Canada, prior to their move to Stirlingville. The Ralphs had four children when they moved here, ELIZA, WILLIAM, JAMES, and FRED. Two more children were born to them in this country, but died when small.

They came as far as the Canadian Soo on a train and hired a horse-drawn cab in the American Soo to take them to their new home. They had lunch that day with the McDonald family five miles north of Pickford. That farm is now owned by William Wonnacott.

Mr. Ralph bought his farm from James Murphy and farmed for about 45 years until he retired and moved to the Soo to live with his son, Fred.

Tom Gray was the first settler in Stirlingville and was a cousin of Mrs. Ralph.

### **RAYNARD**

Philip Raynard was born in 1805 in Ireland. He passed away Aug. 12, 1884, in Perth County, Ontario. He married Frances Holland who was born in 1821 in Ireland and passed away July 8, 1906. She was buried beside her husband in Zion Cemetery near St. Mary's, Ontario. They had 8 children: John, Reuben, George, Maria, Henry, Frances, Philip, and Wesley. Many of the Raynards stayed in Canada, while others went to different parts of this country. George, Henry, and Philip came to the States.

George was born Sept. 17, 1847, in Perth County, Ontario, and went to Iowa in his early manhood where he spent 7 years. He came to Pickford Township in May, 1877, and settled on land three and one-half miles north of the village of Pickford, which he homesteaded. He built a cabin on the southeast corner of the farm. Later, he built a log house and other buildings on the northwest part of the farm near the highway running to the Soo. In 1892 he replaced the log house with a frame house which is still in use. On Sept. 14, 1881, he married Margaret Hill (daughter of David Hill and Helen Watt). She was born July 19, 1856, at Goderich, Ontario. George was a successful farmer and a devout Methodist. Before a church was built, religious services were held in his home. To this couple were born four children: Fannie, David, George, and Ellen. They moved to the village of Pickford in 1920 when he sold his farm to his son, George. George, Sr., died Sept. 17, 1933, and Mrs. Raynard on April 16, 1948. They are buried in Bethel Cemetery.

FANNIE married Walter Fletcher, who with his sons operated a hardware store in the Soo. Fannie remembered her father telling about his boyhood near St. Mary's, Ontario, and his mother walking almost four miles to town with her basket of eggs and butter to sell or exchange for supplies. He also said she made the best apple dumplings he had ever eaten.

DAVID married Hazel Grey and went to Saskatchewan, Canada, where he homesteaded a farm.

GEORGE H. purchased the farm from his father in 1920. He married Irene Parker and they had two children, Isabel and William. Isabel married Paul Maynard and is deceased. William married Norma Gough and took over the operation of the farm in 1958. They have two sons, Paul and Alan which makes the four generation of Raynards to live on this farm. In 1967 they purchased the Coffee Nook Restaurant and in 1971 opened an eight-unit motel in connection with the restaurant. They changed the name to "The Village Inn." In the fall of 1971 they added a dining room and enlarged the kitchen.

GRACE ELLEN married Cecil Cottle and lives on a farm west of Pickford. They sold the farm to a nephew, Elliott Cottle, retaining their home. They spend their winters in Like Wales, Florida. They had three children, Ephraim, Norma, and Verna. Ephraim married Margaret Beacom and they have two sons, Donald and Gary. They live on a farm west of Pickford. Norma married Neil Music and lives in Florida. Verna married Earl Campbell and lives in Sault Ste. Marie.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Henry Raynard came to Pickford a few years after George. He was born Oct. 7, 1851, in Perth County, Ontario, and died in 1933 at Pickford. He married Mary Ellen Campbell (daughter of Robert Campbell) Sept. 14, 1881, in Sault Ste. Marie. They had 9 children: Ellen, Maude, Russell, Isabelle, John, James, Edna, Edward, and Jeanette. Edward, Edna, and Jeanette are the only ones living. Henry settled on a farm two miles south and one mile east of Pickford. When Henry retired from farming his farm was purchased and operated by his son, John.

ELLEN married James Gough and is deceased.

MAUDE married Barney McPhillip and is deceased.

ISABELLE married William Hall and is deceased. RUSSELL and JAMES are both deceased.

JOHN was born Sept. 20, 1888, and married Dolly Cotton (daughter of Alfred Cotton and Mae Matilda Thomas) of Stalwart, in 1911. Dolly was born Sept. 18, 1894. They had two children: Mary Matilda and William John.

Mary Matilda: married Lester Huyck and lives four miles south of Pickford. William John (deceased) married Effie Hancock and they had one daughter, Arlene.

JOHN died Feb. 17, 1945. After his death, the farm was sold out of the Raynard family.

EDNA married Earl Travis and is still living. EDWARD and JEANETTE are both living.

Philip Raynard never married, so after his death, his farm became the property of his nephew, John Raynard, and so is still owned by a Raynard. This farm was 5 miles south of Pickford.

### REYNOLDS

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Reynolds moved to Stalwart from Springfield, Massachusetts, in the year 1870. Mrs. Reynolds was the former Rachel Cart. They heard that there was rich land to be homesteaded in this part of the country.

They lived on the Sand Ridge, two miles east of Stalwart and then they bought the Mosher homestead where they remained on the Stalwart Corner until Mr. Reynolds' death in 1930. It was previously called Reynolds Corners. The closest store was in Stirlingville and Mrs. Reynolds marketed her eggs and butter there by traveling on horseback.

Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds had a family of 13 children, four of whom are still living: Mrs. Emily Hart and Wilbert Reynolds of Sault Ste. Marie; Della of Flint; and Mrs. Ruth Killips who lived in Sault Ste. Marie until she moved to California several years ago to live with her son. Mrs. Reynolds died in 1941.

### ROE (ROBERT G., SR.)

ROBERT G. ROE, Sr. was born Oct. 28, 1845 in County Carlo, Ireland. He was the son of John Roe (1808-1881) and Eliza Poole Roe (1808-1868) who was born in Coon, County Kilkenny, Ireland. Eliza was the daughter of Thomas (1751-1819) and Jane Poole whose house was home to Methodist Missionaries in Ireland for more than half a century. In the early 1850's John and Eliza came to Hewick, Ontario, Canada. Their eight sons were ROBERT, THOMAS, HENRY, WILLIAM, RICHARD, JAMES, JOHN and SAMUEL.

ROBERT G. ROE (1845-1921) married Anne Elizabeth Wallace (1854-1942), daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wallace who had come to Gray County, Ontario from Scotland.

ROBERT G. and A. Elizabeth's children were: Thomas John (1875-1963); Elizabeth Jane (1877-1884); Martha May (1879-1884); Emily Olivia (1881-1884); (these three sisters died in the diphtheria epidemic of 1884, Thomas John had it but recovered).

Elizabeth Olivia (1877-1884) married Garfield Graham and their children are Helen, who married Merlin Lyons and has two sons, Graham and Ted., they live in Colorado Springs, Colorado. Clayton married Rita McCarthy and lives in Flint, Michigan.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Robert George Roe, Sr., (1889-1970) married Hulda Pennington (1893-1970). Their children are EveLyn who married Donald MacKenzie and lives in St. Clair Shores, Michigan; Jean married Reid Crawford, has three sons, Donald\*, married Rose Ann Weston and has a son Donald R., Jr,\*\* Richard and Scott\*, they live north of Pickford. Helen who married Jack McLean with children, Nancy, Carol and Tommy\*, live in Clawson, Michigan. Twins Morris of Pickford and Willis of Steubing, their children are, Vicki, Glenn, Bobby and Janet\*, they live in St. Francis, Wisconsin.

William Poole Roe married Isabella Homes (1892-1972). Their children are Olive who married Willis Galer and they have two children, Linda\* (Mrs. David Thompson) has two children, Candace and Sherri\*\*, and Rodney\*; Keith who married Emma Lou Johnson and has a stepson Mike, and children, Inga Lou and Brian Keith and lives in Matshall Earl who married Dorothy Stryker with children, Kathy, Karen, Bonny, Barbara, Beverly, David and Kenny\* and who live in Cincinnati, Ohio: Harry who married Arville Weller and have two sons, Gary and James\* and lives in Fort Myers, Florida; Dale who married Jeanne Brown whose children are Ruth Ann, Daniel, Mark, Debra and Michael\* and who live in Lansing, Michigan.

Harry Roe (1896-1931) married Mary McClelland. Their son James and wife Peggy have three children, Bob, Sherry, and Ann\*.

### ROE (W. H. )

William Henry and Rachel Roe came here from Huron County, Ontario, in July, 1885, that was shortly after their marriage, but W. H. had been in the "Michigan Country" several years prior to 1885.

He came first while still in his teens, getting off a boat in St. Ignace, walking all the way to the Sault, and walking back again to where old Charley Pickford and a half dozen other sturdy Canadian families were homesteading land. The Roe farm, however, was not homesteaded. It was purchased outright from the railroad by W. H.'s father, Richard Roe, on the plea of his uncle, Sam Roe, who was the very first of the Roe family to set foot in Chippewa County. (See Roe History on previous pages.)

That first winter of 1882-83, a young William Henry worked for the Moiles Brothers, who had a lumber camp at Johnson's Hill about 9 miles north of what is now Pickford. His wages were \$23 per month and board, and that winter the Moiles crew produced 7,000,000 board feet of logs. The logs were banked along the Munuscong River and in the spring of 1883 were driven down the swollen river to Mud Lake, from there, being rafted to the Moiles Brothers' new mill at DeTour.

Two years later, W. H. took time off to return to Canada, remaining there just long enough to marry Rachel Carr, after which the two of them began the return trip. W. H. found the second trip into Michigan, like the first one, tough going all way. In July 1885, however, he had Rachel by his side and that seemed to make things easier.

They landed in the Soo on a boat called The United Empire. After buying some supplies, including dishes, and acquiring two cows, they started out on the old Mackinac Trail, walking every step of the way, and driving the cattle ahead of them. It required two full days to make the trip, so they remained overnight in the area now called Donaldson.

When finally they arrived at what was to be their new home, they moved into a 12 x 18 shack which had been built and occupied some years earlier by a man named Neil McInnis, who had been lumbering in the area. It had no windows and was a poor shelter at best. The roof leaked and the wind whistled through the logs and mosquitoes were everywhere.

All of the nice new dishes W. H. and Rachel had purchased in the Soo had fallen and broken just as they completed the long 20-mile walk, and W. H., having only fifty cents to his name, could not afford to buy more. So with makeshift dishes, plus a few they borrowed from W.H.'s, older brother, George, who was starting a farm nearby, he and Rachel started housekeeping. They lived in the tiny shanty for 6 months, but the bitter cold of that first winter was too much for them. They moved into a house with George, across the road, and lived there until W. H. had completed a new 16 x 24 foot home.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Farming in those days generally started with lumbering, because trees had to be removed to make way for wheat and oats and flax. This was backbreaking work, but it brought a little money, because the lumbering moguls, then at the peak of production in Upper Michigan, were ever ready to purchase a man's logs at their price. So foot by foot, and acre by acre, W. H. toiled to clear that portion of his land he had to farm. Everyone was poor in those days, but W. H. managed, somehow, to buy a couple of steers and break them in as an ox team. He couldn't afford to buy full-grown oxen. He'd use the oxen to help him clear land and once in a while he'd drive them to town for supplies.

"It was not at all unusual," Mr. Roe said, "to see a half dozen or more ox teams on the streets of Pickford. They were awfully useful critters in those days. Of course, many a time, when I didn't have the oxen, I'd walk to Pickford, or even to the Soo, and carry supplies home on my back."

"Transpottation? Well, yes, there was a boat line that came down the St. Mary's from the Soo, then up the Munuscong to a place called Jolly's Landing at what is now Stirlingville. A man named Bill Stirling operated the boat, with his wife as helmsman. They had a small store at Stirlingville."

"Many of the settlers, myself included, used that boat from time to time, to bring in supplies, then lugged them on our back from Stirlingville. So every pound we brought in involved a lot of footwork and muscle."

Farming, of course, was limited to the fairer months of the year. Winter times, W. H. like the others struggling to carve farms out of forests, labored in logs and lumber. For four consecutive winters, beginning during the winter of 1886-87, W. H. worked for the Haynes outfit at Prentiss Bay, which then was a flourishing sawmill community.

He walked from Pickford to Prentiss Bay in the late fall, and home again in the late spring just in time to begin the annual summer task of clearing more land, planting a few crops, or cutting and peeling cedar posts for the ever-hungry post market.

During those never-ending winters, with their short days and almost unbearably long nights, Rachel Roe remained alone in the little house north of Pickford, tending the oxen, milking the two cows, and doing other chores incidental to holding an embryonic farm together in the winter times. When the wind howled too mournfully or loneliness engulfed her - which often happened - she wrapped an extra coat about her and visited with her husband's people across the way, or with her brothers, Hugh and John Carr, and their wives, who lived nearby.

When the children started coming (there were to be 10 boys and 1 girl) Rachel Roe had company during the long winter months when W. H. was away. That lightened her loneliness, but it greatly increased her responsibilities. So her winter vigil required a brand of courage equal to that shown by any of the early settlers.

And what about the other early settlers? Well, scattered thinly about Pickford, there were families which had preceded the Roes to Michigan by a few years. They all came from Canada, some of them homesteading, some of them, like the Roes, purchasing. They were neighbors with whom Rachel Roe had much in common, but Pickford seemed awfully far away and she saw very little of them.

There was, to start with, old Charley Pickford, with his flowing beard, who had opened a store and established a post office, and after whom the tiny cluster of frame buildings fronting on muddy streets was named. And there was Pat Taylor, the Goughs, the Greens, the Millers, the Cleggs, the Raynards, the Bests, the Wilsons, the O'Neils, the Harrisons, and the Ryes. To the south were the Kennedys and to the southwest, the Blairs and Beacoms.

There were others, of course, but that paints the picture: a few families scattered over what then represented a wide area, and all intent upon building a home in an untried wilderness. Some ten or twelve miles due south, the waters of mighty Lake Huron splashed against the shores of Les Cheneaux's many islands, which even then were bidding to become summer havens.

But W. H. and Rachel Roe, busy building a farm and raising a family to the north and west of town, had little time for travel or summer pleasures. The Roes had a hard row to hoe. The eleven children, all except two, were raised to maturity.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

WELDON, who was with the Chrysler organization in Detroit, died in 1970.

HILTON operated a farm, but is now retired and lives two miles north of Pickford. He married Grace Sterling (deceased). Their children are Patricia, Jane, Jack, Donald, Mason, and Emily. A number of years after Grace's death, Hilton married Mrs. Etta Rowse Warner. She died in 1971. Patricia married Maitland Pennington and their children are Ronald, Marsha, Dennis, and Joann. Jane married Fred (Elwin) Smith of Rudyard and their children are David, Darlene, Pamela, James, and Marlene. Jack married Edna Pennington. He is in the real estate business and lives north of Pickford. Their children are James or Cedarville, who married Marie Harrison and has three children: Jim, Steven, and Christopher; Roger, who married Patricia Belinski; and Francis who married Cindy Donnelly. Donald lives in Ocala, Florida. Emily (Mrs. Joe Foley) lives in New York. Mason is deceased.

FORD married Lottie Peffers and was in the hardware business in Rudyard until his death in 1956. Their two sons are Glen and Loy. Glen is Cashier in the Sault Savings Bank in Sault Ste. Marie. Loy and his mother operated the hardware store until 1965 when they closed it. Lottie then moved to the Sault.

BERT was a carpenter in Ypsilanti for a number of years, then operated a gift shop at Whitmore Lake. He was married to Ethel Beacom. Their children are Lyle and Jean. A number of years after Ethel's death, he married Pearl Harper Smith. He is now retired and lives east of Barbeau.

SAM married Lily Jarvie and was a merchant in Sault Ste. Marie until his death in 1969.

CLEVELAND (deceased 1967) was a superintendent of schools in a school near Detroit, as was MERLIN, who retired in 1970.

GEORGE was a surveyor for Chippewa County Road Commission until his retirement in 1971. He married Delphina Stevenson.

BERTHA, the only daughter, married Dr. M. N. Hess (deceased), a foot specialist of Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario. They had one son, Carl, Superintendent of Redford Township School.

Adam Roe, one of W. H. Roe's brothers, was a blacksmith in Pickford. He married Myrtle Crawford. After her death Adam married Effie Blair. They are all deceased now. George Roe was another brother of William Henry Roe.

Sam married Lily Jarvie. They were in business in Pickford and later in Sault Ste. Marie. Sam died in 1969 and Lily lives in the Soo. Their children are: Betty, Avis, Nancy and Dean. Betty is married and lives in Cleveland; Avis is married and lives in Baltimore, Maryland; Nancy (Mrs. John McKay) lives in Sault Ste. Marie; Dean married Marjean Smith and they live on his grandfather (William Henry) Roe's farm. Their children are: Mark, Todd, Charlys, Meta Lee, and Michalanne.

### **ROWSE**

John Worden Rowse was born in 1844 in Cornwall, England, and married Hannah Grose in 1871 in Plymouth, England. They had 7 children: Mary Grose Rowse (the only child born in England), Annie, Augusta Mae, Alfred George, Jane Louise, Etta Fannie, and John Worden. The family emigrated to the United States in the late 1880's, going first to Pennsylvania, then later to the Pickford area. Mr. Rowse homesteaded a farm in Chippewa County. In the early pioneer days, he carried the mail from Pickford to St. Ignace once a week by horseback. The last Rowse farm was at the present location of Huyck Poultry Farm, two miles north of Pickford.

MARY ROWSE never married. She lived at home with her parents until her death in 1960.

ANNIE married Ashton Roe who was a farmer in Chippewa County and had one son, Clifford. He married Ann Wonnacott. Their children are Fern, Jay, Vern and Donald. They now live on the family homestead.

AUGUSTA MAE married Isaac David (LD.) MacDonald in 1895. They had six children: Colette, Howard, Alfred (died in infancy), Irene, Etta, and Burnett (Bud). Colette married Henry Hermann and they had four children: Shirley, Henry, Jr., Donald, and Larry. Howard married Della Cotner; they had no children. His second wife, Lois Armstrong, and he have three children, Hollis, Davis, and Victoria. Irene never married. Etta married J. Norman Loye and they have lived in Chippewa County most of their married life. They have

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

one daughter, Norma. Burnett owned a retail lumber yard in Rudyard until 1969 when it burned to the ground. He was married to Della Howland and they had one son, Robert. He later married Josephine Donnelly and they have one adopted daughter, Diane.

ALFRED GEORGE ROWSE married Lillian MacKenzie. They farmed in the Pickford area and later moved to the Soo where he worked as a carpenter. Their three children are Velma, Glen, and Opal. Velma married Michael Cannon and their two children are Warren and Jane. Glen married Gertrude Hilderly and they now live in California and have one daughter, Glenda. Opal married Gerald VerDeaux and had one son, Jerry. Later she married Ralph Neimi and they had a son, Ronald. She is now married to Edward Hoeft and lives in Sault Ste. Marie.

JANE LOUISE ROWSE died at the age of 19.

ETTA FANNY ROWSE married Lorne Warner. They had three children, Maxine, Murdena, and Lorna. She later married James Hilton Roe. She died in September, 1971.

JOHN WORDEN ROWSE married Mildred Gough. They lived on the Rowse farm north of Pickford and both are deceased.

### RUTLEDGE

William Rutledge, a pioneer homesteader in Marquette Township, was born in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1830. He emigrated to Goderich, Ontario, with his parents and here married Betsy Ross in 1861. In 1882 he and his family, except one son, John Thomas, moved to Pickford and homesteaded 80 acres south of the Blairville School in the same section. They were the parents of 7 children.

JAMES ROBERT came to Marquette Township and homesteaded 80 acres next to his father, but when he became ill with consumption, he returned to Goderich where he died.

ESSIE stayed in Goderich and married John Million.

MARY JANE married William Ross who owned the the Brown farm where Denzil Huyck now lives. But soon after their marriage, they moved to Lowell, Michigan, where they have since died.

MATILDA and MARGARET never married. After their father's death in 1910, they moved to the village and lived in the home now occupied by the Marvin McDonald family. Matilda was a seamstress and made beautiful ladies clothing for years. She was a ditector on the Pickford Fair Board. Margaret was a cook and cooked a number of tourist seasons at the Cedar Inn Hotel in Cedarville, Michigan. They were active members of the Pickford Methodist Church.

JOHN THOMAS did not move to Pickford with his parents. He remained in Goderich with an uncle and aunt, Mr. nd Mrs. William Ross, to finish his schooling. He was preparing to be a school teacher, but this goal was never achieved. He, too, came to Pickford in 1890. He took up a homestead three and one-half miles west of Clifford Taylor's (now John Kronemeyer's) farm. In 1895 he married Harriet Leach. Three sons, Leonard (deceased), Elmer, still in Pickford, and Ross, of Lyons, Illinois, were born on this homestead.

John Thomas moved to the village in 1901. He built the house which is now empty and is owned by Harvey Peffers next to the Ivan Leach residence. Hilda Kinnee of Kingsford, Michigan, the late Marie Fraser of St. Ignace, and Esther Rutledge of Grand Rapids, were born in this house. During this time he was a machinery salesman for V. L. Lipsett. This home was sold and he built the house north of the county garage on M-129 where Florence Hudson once lived and which has now been torn down to make room for the Village Inn Motel. Marjorie Mattson and Ruby Murphy Alexander were born here. When the two eldest boys, Leonard and Elmer, were able to assist, he built homes. He built the Pickford Orange Hall which housed Rye Implement and has since been torn down, the V. L. Lipsett house (now owned by William Becks), the Henry Garbe home west of the Methodist Church now owned by Art Reich, and the P. E. Taylor residence now owned by Jaynce Leach.

A few years after John Thomas' father died in 1910, John moved to the farm originally homesteaded. He built a new home there and lived in it, farmed a little, and stayed with his trade. In 1944 he moved to

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Pickford and built one more home, where Mrs. Sarah Cowell now lives. But while working on this house, he suffered a paralytic stroke. He never fully recovered and died in April, 1947. Mr. Rutledge was active in Marquette Township affairs. He served on the board of review, was township clerk and township treasurer.

Leonard married Margaret Hill and they had 9 children, Glen dying at the age of four. Arla Jean married Reginald Wilson and has five children: Marsha\*, who is married to Milton Sutton, and has one child, Joanne, Tom, Jim, and Martin\* at home. Arla Jean is employed at the Pickford School and lives on the former Henry Clegg farm one mile south of Pickford. Maly Lynn married Vern Huyck and has four children: Bob\* who married Beverly Story and lives north of Pickford; and has a daughter, Kelly Ann; Sandra\* who married Dan Inglis has a daughter Danielle Lynn; and Cheri and Dave\* still at home. Jim Rutledge married Belva Cottle and lives in Pickford. Their children are Gary, Ronnie, Roger, and Leanne\*. Jim followed his father's and grandfather's trade as a builder-contractor and is currently employed by the Sault Ste. Marie Schools as a teacher of building to high school students. Marjorie married Stanley Schmitigal and has three children, Linda, Lisa, and Christopher\*. Glenda married Duane Brown and they have four children: Danny, David, Pat, and Michael\*. They live in Pickford and she works at the War Memorial Hospital as a nurse. Jack married Brenda Sims and they have two daughters, Jacqui and Kata Lee\*. They live in Pickford and Jack is employed at the Cedarville Limestone Quarry. Bill married Susie Nye and lives in Cedarville. Lauretta married Glenn Atkins and has four children: Bill, Kenny, Richard, and Jeannie\*. They live in Barbeau.

Elmer married the former Gladys Wise and is now retired. They lived on the homestead farm until 1971 when they sold it and moved into town. Their daughter, Gloria, is married to Harry Smith and lives on the old Blairville School property. They have two daughters at L.S.S.C., Cathy and Cindy\*, and a son, Chris\*, attending Pickford School.

Ross, who was a barber, married Alvina Oldenburg. He is retired and lived in Lyons, Illinois until very recently. They have two girls, Mae and Jean, and six grandchildren.

Hilda married William Kinnee and lives in Kingsford Heights, Michigan. They have three children, Jerry, Arvid, and Gail, several grandchildren, and great grandchildren.

Marie was married to Dan Fraser and had four children: Armalean, Don, Marjorie Ann, and Lane and several grandchildren. She is deceased.

Esther never married and lives in Grand Rapids where she will be retired soon from Michigan Trust.

Mariorie married William Mattson and lives in the Sault. They have two children, Elva Mattson Quinn and Bill.

Ruby is married to C. R. Alexander and lives in Guam where he is stationed. She has one daughter, Mary.

## **RYE**

An account of Chippewa County's Richard Rye runs very much like the book of Genesis from the Bible. While the Genesis account covers the genealogy from Adam to the death of Joseph, 2,369 years, the Rye account is recorded only from 1777 and is still very much in progress.

Between 400 and 500 of Richard Rye's 713 descendants converged on Kinross on a Sunday in July, 1955, in what is believed to be one of the largest family reunions ever staged in the United States. Between 300 and 400 Chippewa County residents belong to the Rye Clan.

The Ryes are located from coast to coast in the United States and in three foreign countries. The largest contingent of the family is found right here in Chippewa County with nearly everyone and his brother related to the family in Pickford where the largest single segment is found.

Six generations of the family have lived in this area since Great Grandfather Richard Rye, who lived in Canada, produced 15 children. The oldest living member of the family is Mrs. Mattha Hughes of Pickford she is 88 years old. Her birth date is September 14, 1884.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

At the time of the Rye Memorial Reunion there were 10 sets of twins in the family. One of Richard's daughters, Ellen, was the mother, grandmother, great grandmother of twins.

Chippewa County Ryes know the history of the family back to Joseph Rye, Richard's father. Joseph lived in England and Richard lived in Ontario and later in Pickford. Richard had 15 children, 14 of whom lived here in the U. S. and the family has been represented in the Chippewa County area since that time.

Joseph Rye was born in 1777 in Go Beck Parish, Suffolk Shire, England. He married Maria Dove and to them were born 11 children, two of whom remained in England, two went to Australia, and seven went to Canada with their parents in 1834. Joseph's and Maria's children were: Mary, Joe, Harry, David, Jessie, Eliza, Betsy, Emer, Rachel, Ellen, and Richard. Harry, David, Jessie and Eliza stayed in England.

Of the 11 children, Richard was the youngest. He married Sarah Rapson about 1853 and they had 15 children. The oldest child lived only one year, while the life span of the surviving 14 children was exactly 100 years. Ellen Hancock was born in 1855 and George Rye, the last surviving member of that generation died April 1, 1955.

The Richard Rye family settled on a farm on the Huron Road near Clinton, Ontario. In May, 1879, five months after the death of his wife, Richard came to Sault Ste. Marie in search of land in the Pickford area.

He located desirable land in Township 43RI W and returned to Clinton, Ontario, to get his family. He returned to Pickford with his family and his team of horses, a wagon, some machinery (including the first threshing machine in this area), a few head of cattle. He headed south from Sault Ste. Marie on the old Mackinac Trail. They came as far as Dan Connley's the first day. Connley's lived near the Mackinac Trail on the Blueberry Plains (which is now Kincheloe Air Force Base). The Rye family stayed at Connley's overnight, then traveled on over the sand trail to the "Four Corners which is now called Pickford. They lived in a little log cabin on the four corners of Pickford until a log cabin could be built on his claim.

Richard Rye was one of the Township's first officers and helped to organize the first school and church in Pickford. He was a land surveyor, justice of the peace, and township clerk, school board member and farmer.

13 of the 15 children (the last of whom, George, died April 1, 1955) all lived at one time in the Pickford area. They, with their spouses, all played a part in settling this area where the largest segment of the family is still located.

The 15 children and their occupations were as follows: SARA, died at one year. ELLEN married John Hancock who farmed near Pickford. FREDERICK married Eliza MacDonald and farmed near Pickford. SAMUEL J. was the first blacksmith in the Soo and worked on the Weltzel Locks. He married Dinah Hogarth and lived in the Soo. MARY RYE married Alfred Asquith who operated an apple evaporator. He owned a livery stable in Canada. JAMES married Susan Brownlee, owned the Soo Sand and Gravel Co., and lived in the Soo. ELIZA RYE married Isaac MacDonald and lived in Pickford. He was a farmer township clerk and overseer. HILLARY married Janet Watson and was a farmer in the Pickford area; DAVID married Amanda Fleming, farmed, owned a grocery and meat market in Pickford and was also a member of the Pickford Board of Education for 24 years, living near Pickford. MARTHA married Thomas Morrison, a farmer, lay minister, township supervisor, clerk, and who served on the Board of Education 40 years. RUTH RYE married John Sterling, a farmer and township officer, who lived near Pickford. RICHARD, JR., died as a boy. GEORGE married Margaret McDonald and farmed on the old home place. ALBERT married Mildred Haines and farmed near Pickford. HANNAH married James Watson, a Pickford merchant and lived in Pickford.

FREDERICK and Eliza had five children: Modelle, Eva, Howard, Hilda and Flossie. Modelle married Frank Roberts and lives in Swift Current, Sask. and Arizona. They have one son, Howard Stanley Roberts who married Angnes Shirley and their children are Lyle, Barry, Shirley and Lois.\* Eva married Otto Graham and both are deceased. Their children are Chalta, Duane and Raeone. Chalta married Lamar Hillock and their children are Nyla, Christine, Nolan and Myron \*. Duane married Kathleen Taylor and they have five sons: Gary, Thomas, Daniel, David and Raeone married James Robbins and their children are Scott, Betsy Jo, Mark and David\*. Howard married Edna Wilke and had one daughter, Virgene. Virgene married Ronald

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Stevenson and their children are Wendy and Shon\*. After Edna's death Howard married Bertha Wonnacott and they live in Pickford. Their children are Beverly (Mrs. Nyla Waybrant) of Cedarville whose children are Mitzie, Sharyll, Nyla, Delaine and Nyle, Jr.\* Avis (Mrs. Freddie David) has two children, Penny and Richard Howard Vincent, Jr., married Judy Spence and has two sons, Howard Vincent, III and Joseph Edgars. Bonnie Kay lives in Penn. Hilda married Arthur Reich and they live in Pickford. Their children are Donajean Ann and Dale Rye. Donajean married Clyde Cross and their children are Charles Ronald, Karen Ann (deceased) and Patti Jo. Dale married Leda Hillock and they have seven children. Janice Lee, Randall Dale, Martin Lorne, Gregory Arthur, Carl William and Carla Jean (twins), and Landa Dee\*. Flossie married Carlton Shanks. They have three children: Marvin married Ruth Clegg and their children are Paula, Marsha and Kenneth\*; Roger married Kay Ann Cutting and their children are Michelle Lou, Michael Lewis and Monty Odell\*; Mary Suellyn married Glen Rye and their children are Vaughn and Zackary.

HILLARY and Janet Watson Rye had seven children, Joseph, Isaac, Mervin, Olive, Ethel and Leonard (twins) and Albert. Joseph married Cora Harrison (deceased) and they had three daughters, Violet, Lois and Deloris (twins). Violet married Otto Stevenson, they have two sons, Ted and Lyle\* Ted married Carolyn Macklin and they have three daughters, Susie, Laurie and Janet and one son, Ted, Jr.\*\* Lyle married Dianne Harr and they have one son, Travis\*\*. They live in Philadelphia. Deloris married Don Nettleton and they have five children. Gerry\* married Dianne Monroe and have two children, Bryan and Krista. They live in DeTour. Barbara\* married Ted McGlinch and they have one son, Bradley James\*\*. Lois married Willard Girvin and they had one daughter, Coreen\* who married Wm. Pauley and has two children, Brandilyn and Tracy\*\*. Isaac married Sara Crawford and has three children, Donald, Luella, and Barbara. Donald married Donna Rowan and has five children, Bruce, Tom, Denny, Sally J. and Robert\*, all at home. Luella married Mike Lakick and they have three children, David, Jean and Karen\*. They live in Milwaukee. Barbara married Richard Mackie and has four children, Bryan, Alan, Leann and Lorelyn\*. They live in Bozeman, Montana. Mervin (deceased) married Margaret Nickleson and they had three daughters, Betty Jean, Louise and Cleo. All live in California. Olive married Clifford Taylor and has three children, Verne (deceased); Kathleen married Duane Graham and has five sons, Gary, Tom, Danny, David and Douglas\* and they live in the Soo. John married Cynthia Cox and has two children, Cheryl and Chris\*. They live in Alpena. Leonard married Dorothy Smith and has one son, Glen and one daughter, Carol, Glen married Mary Sue Shanks and they have two sons, Vaughn and Zachary\* at home. Carol married John Duncan and has one daughter, Tammy and two sons, Kurt and David\*, at home. Ethel married Fred Wallis. Tr. and had two daughters and two sons. Ardith married Dale Bawks and they have four children, Roger, Rhonda, Joanie and Janet\*. All at home. Beth married Jim Quinnell and they have three children, Pamela, Jacqueline and Michael\* at home. Billy married Carol Nartharius and has five children, Jana, Bryce, Amy, Darrin and Julia\* all at home. Gerald married Judy Markham and has two children, Kimberly and Daniel\*. They live in Cadillac. Albert married Lola McKinnon (deceased) and later married Ann Belleau. Albert died in 1970.

DAVID and Amanda Fleming Rye had the following children: Stella, Edith (Mrs. Elmer McDowell) Hester (Mrs. Herbert Hope), Alice. John McKee of the Sault), and Lloyd. Lloyd married Fannie Hill and their children were Shirley (Mrs. Marvin McDowell), Richard, Harry, and Jim.

ALBERT (1874-1946) and Mildred Haines Rye (1882-1931) had five children: Meta (1904-1926), Sara, John and his twin brother who died a few days after birth, and Oscar. Sara married Clive Sawyers and has three children: Gayle, Marjean and Vern. Gayle married Richard Hillock, lives in the Soo and has four children: Ronald, Michael, Vernann Sue and Patricia Jean\*. Marjean (Mrs. Dean Wise) has three children: Kaye, Alan and Lori\*. They live in Pickford. Vern lives on the home farm at Donaldson and is married to Wanda Cruickshank. Their children are, Jeffery, Steven and Douglas\*. John married Isabel Harrison and they live on the former Albert Rye farm. They have one daughter, Wava (Mrs. Ronell Leach) who has three children: Melanie, Timothy and Lennae\*. Oscar married Lillian Bumstead, lives in the Soo and their children are James, Constance and Oscar William. James married Marsha Morrison. He is a Major in the Army and making it a career. Constance married James Trettin and their daughters are Kristin and Kathleen\*. Oscar William (Bill) married and is employed by the Michigan Civil Service Commission in Lansing. Albert, Mildred, their infant son, and Meta are buried in Cottle Cemetery.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

GEORGE and Margaret McDonald Rye farmed on the old home place. Their children were Charles, Clarence Henry (Hank), Eldred, Vern, and Elsie(deceased). Charles married Alma Little and their children are Roy, Jean and Loreen (twins), and Fred. Roy married Louise Kennedy and they have four children: Mike, Dan, Kennedy, and Jenny\*. Clarence married Marion Catt. They have four children, Reginald, Dean, Margaret, and Sharon. Reg married Ruth Ann Neuenschwander and their children are Bradley, Amy, Elizabeth Katherine and they live in Hemlock, Michigan. Dean married Willa Hanison and their daughters are Kari, Lisa, and Jennifer\*. Margaret married Ralph Andrzejak and their children are Steve, Debbie, Ken, John, and Tracy\*. Debbie\* married Rick Rye, great grandson of DAVID RYE, and they have a daughter, Tanya Sue\*\*. Sharon married Rick Schwarz and they live in Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, with their children, Kirk and Angela Marie\*. Eldred married Beatrice Batho and they had five daughters: Donna (Mrs. Duane Clegg) who has four children; Sandra (Mrs. Fred Sill) who has three girls; Marsha (Mrs. Joe Woods) who has two boys; Patricia (Mrs. James Strickler) who has two boys; and Betty (Mrs. Gerald T. Harrison) who has Rhonda and Mike\* and lives in Pickford. Vern married Thelma Anderson and they have two children, George and Marilyn. George is married and has one son, Vern, and Marilyn is married to Marshall Crisp and they have a daughter, Melissa\*. Elsie married Cecil Ames and they had two daughters and three sons, Arvid, Duane, Robert, Shelva and Kathleen

The only ones left in the area bearing the Rye name are: Charley and sons, Roy and Fred; Eldred; Clarence Henry and sons, Reginald and Dean; Vern and son, George (Members of the GEORGE RYE family). Joseph, Isaac and son, Donald; Leonard and son, Glenn (Members of the HILLARY RYE family). Lloyd and sons, Richard, Harry, and James (Members of the DAVE RYE family). FRED RYE's son, Howard, still lives in Pickford on part of his father's farm. John and Oscar, sons of ALBERT RYE.

The following has been selected from Richard Rye's Diary by Alice McKee: He kept this diary from 1864 to 1910. He died in 1913 and these diaries are in the custody of Vern Rye who lives on the farm Richard Rye cleared, homesteaded, and started. They are on loan to Alice Rye McKee, daughter of David Rye. Having read over 25 years of the diaries, she says, "I have come to certain conclusions about this old gentleman, my grandfather, Richard Rye, and I will note them here."

He, with 13 of his 14 children, came to Pickford June 13, 1879. They arrived by boat in the Soo from the port of Goderich, Ontario. It was told me many years ago, in talking to an aunt of mine, that when all of their belongings were loaded on the wagon trucks (neighbors had come to help and to loan their wagons and teams) and the stock was started down the road, near Clinton, Ontario, that Grandfather stopped the procession, got out in front of it all, took off his hat and did a dance and sang a song in farewell, because these people didn't want him to leave. I feel this showed his enthusiasm and determination which are also shown in many ways throughout the diaries. And two characteristics apparent in most of the grandchildren are the same determination and enthusiasm, plus stick-to-it-iveness. I found a happy, contented, helpful, and kindly nature throughout. So many people came first before mealtime and stayed for dinner and most often, tea. He never seemed to go - there was always someone at his house. The older girls, Eliza (Mrs. Isaac McDonald) and Martha Mrs. Tom Morrison) did the baking and he was always buying "flower" (flour). Grandfather was an excellent writer, but his punctuation and spelling were different.

He had many trades, abilities, and capabilities. To name a few: he was a farmer first, then a cobbler, and had a room in the upstairs of the house full of his equipment. He mended, soled, half-soled, heeled, toe-capped, and patched shoes. Many times he "mended Mrs. Pickford's slippers, 15C ." People from all over came to get their shoes mended, even people from the Soo had him mend their shoes. He mended the harnesses and made certain parts of harnesses for everyone. He built a shed near the house later to carry on this work in. He Most of the farms there were surveyed under his supervision. He noted he had been to Wises, Rutledges, Cleggs, Will Young's and many others. He measured and surveyed most of the first 3 or 4 miles of the Town Line. He made fences, both rail and wire, for himself and others. Also bridges and culverts. He made axe-handles, shovel handles, fire shovels, rake and hoe handles, whipstocks, buckets, handles for pails, well curbs, barrels, and also wagons and machinery, shod horses, surveyed land, helped dig wells. Then he got a threshing machine and for many years threshed for people for \$10 a day. He taught his boys and girls many of these trades. Later it was noted that Ruth (Mrs. Jack Stirling) moved her lasts (for shoe repair) and equipment to her home. The Hancock family carried on the threshing business.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

As the boys got older, they each in turn went out on their own and had farms along the Town Line. Sam, Jim, and Mary had gone back to Canada. Sam and Jim returned to the Soo and Sam became the blacksmith at the Carbide plant, retiring in the late 30's., but was shot in a hunting accident about November 1917, over the chores at home. The boys were all 30 years or older when they married.

Jim had a sand and gravel The younger ones then took business.

Grandfather killed beef, pigs, and sheep for himself and others and salted much of it. He also took it to the Soo, Hessel, DeTour and many camps for sale. When animals were born, he was the doctor for many years. People came to get his help. Sometimes the young ones died, but more often, he saved them.

There was constant activity about the place. Every night after tea, someone of them went to the corners (Pickford Village) for the mail. They were planting, harvesting, hauling logs, lumber, hay, grain, potatoes, turnips, and sometimes exchanged it for flour.

He won many prizes at the Fair on his wheat, oats, barley, turnips, potatoes, and beets which were displayed by the bushel or in boxes. Yet there was always time for picnics, box socials, dances, lectures, library and especially church, Sunday school, and prayer meeting during the week. They'd quit their haying or harvesting and go to a picnic at Blair's School or Roe's School, as all others did, and have a great afternoon of races, horseshoe-throwing, pie-eating contests, swinging, etc. An elderly lady who knew my grandfather told me many years ago that these occasions always waited until he arrived - then the fun began. He whistled and sang for them and engineered the races and contests.

In his diary there were no ill words toward anyone. He seemed always to have an office of some sort: School Board Inspector for years; Township Board member for years and years in some capacity; Justice of the Peace; Notary Public; Agricultural Society Director; taking subscriptions for the FARM JOURNAL for years. He went to the library quite often for books to read. It seems he was the one who got the first school and church buildings started in Pickford. They had met in Pickford's barn for church, Sunday School, and prayer meetings, but by the end of 1879, Grandfather had them building the school and next year, the church. The family attended church and Sunday school in Clinton the Sunday in June before they left and the next Sunday in Pickford and they very seldom missed from then on (only in bad weather or due to illness). This was morning and evening. They always took their company with them. Grandfather even read the services one Sunday evening in the absence of the minister because of bad weather. This was Jan. 25, 188.

He was quite exacting about time, a thing he taught his children and they, in turn, taught theirs. I can see this trait in the grandchildren, never to be late. "Don't keep anyone waiting, you'll impair the program or procedures. It's impolite to come late. Let people know if you can't I find these characteristics in myself and see them in my brother and sisters and my Also, "Keep your promises and don't promise if you can't do it and be honest." He wouldn't make a statement unless he was sure of what he was saying.

His mail was very important to him. He subscribed to THE DEMOCRAT, THE FARM JOURNAL, WOMAN'S JOURNAL for the girls, regularly and THE TORONTO GLOBE AND MAIL much of the time and the Montgomery Ward catalog.

He was always ready to help the sick or to help at funerals. He made coffins for children and helped to dig the graves. He started the organizing of the Pickford Fairgrounds and those elected to the first board are noted later in this excerpt. Here are some exact quotes from his diaries:

June 13, 1872 Mary, Jim, Eliza, Rich, George, Albert, and Hannah went out with Henry Pickford. (Hannah was about 6 months old.) Self, Fred, Sam, Hillary, David, Martha, and Ruth started with cattle. Got to Stevens and stopped allnight. (Remember, this was a corduroy road known as the Mackinaw Trail and the last group walked and drove the cattle.)

June 14 Got to Pickford. Rain. Put stove up and stopped at little house all night.

Sunday, June 15 Boys and girls went to Sunday School. Walker and children came. Curry came in.

June 16 Made trip to Soo for groceries. Boys started to grub out brush.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

June 19 Mr. Pickford helped look for lots. Sam and Fred helped. Went to Soo and got pigs, drove them home.

June 23 & 24 Planted potatoes.

June 30 Planted more potatoes and put up bedstead. Sunday, July 6 All went to meeting in Pickford's Barn. Boys and girls went to Sunday School.

July 11 Went to find place for house.

July 28 Partly raised house.

July 29 Finished it.

August 1 Fred, Mary, Eliza picked berries.

August 2 Put rafters on house.

August 4 Made a ladder to work on house.

August 9 Left for Goderich.

September 6 Went to cemetery (to see grandmother's grave, I think.)

September 24 Bought chair for little Fred Hancock.

September 30 Ellen's baby (Jim Hancock) was born. (he had gone back, I think, to be there for this event, knowing the boys could finish the house and move it.)

October 21 Started home, due to bad weather arrived at Soo Oct. 27.

November 19 Sam went back to Canada.

November 25 Planted apple trees.

November 27 Jim, David, and girls cut logs for flooring.

Wednesday, December 10 David, Mary, Eliza, and Martha went to prayer meeting.

December 15 Sent letters to Ellen, John and James Rapson and Grandad by Phil Rapson when he went to Soo. (Grandfather was a good writer and kept up his correspondence and wrote letters for other people.)

December 30 David and I cut wood for church.

January 1, 1880 A group of 7 boys and 7 girls went for sleigh ride in evening. David, Martha, Ruth, and little ones went in afternoon.

January 20 I, Hillary, and David cut wood for church.

January 25 I read one of Talmadge's Sermons to a full house at Church meeting. Hillary, David, Eliza, Martha, Rugh and I attended.

Sunday, February 1 Called quarterly meeting at Sunday School. Trustees to church, was to get one of joists for church.

February 28 Made applications for 4 lots.

March 29 Started hauling rafters for church and making maple sugar.

April 14 Fred and Jim finished sawing joist for church.

October 6 Fred and Hillary worked on church

November 9 I worked on Church.

Monday, January 31, 1881 I witnessed deed for Mr. Wise. Friday,

March 11 Paid Emma Pickford \$4.25 for schooling.

April 11 Jim worked on church.

December 14 Called school meeting.

February 15, 1882 School meeting. gough, A.Crawford, and I to choose sight for school building.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

March 6 Got shingles for school building

March 11 Hauled 2 loads of lumber for school.

March 15 Hauled rafters for school and 1 stick of timber. 1/2 day work.

March 16 Went to Printzler Bay for a load of lumber for school.

June 28, 1892 Ruth and George came home from the Soo at 4 a.m. Hillary, David, Fred and his wife came in the forenoon. We all started after dinner to Watsons. Hillary was married this afternoon. All got tea at Watsons. We all got home just at dark. (Hillary married Jenny Watson and spent the next three days in the Soo on his honeymoon. He had a house built on his farm two miles west of Pickford to take his bride to.)

So I feel Grandfather Rye raised a family who are the salt-of-the earth type of people, like most of the people in and about Pickford area. Ready to give and help wherever they are. Each of and families had contributed to t~aeir community and their country in many ways. There are many farmers among them and teachers, merchants, doctors, businessmen and women, and many who have held offices locally, including one who was a State Representative in Michigan (Clayton Morrison) and one who was recently elected a Member of the Ontario Parliament, Dr. Charles MacIllveen. We are now on the 6th generation of the Richard Rye family.

### **SANDERSON**

Robert Sanderson, Sr., married Nancy Johnson and came from Thessalon, Ontario, in 1885. They settled 2 miles north and 3 miles west with their family of 9 children: Margaret, Robert, John, William, James, Edward, Thomas, Walter, and Lydia (who died at 19). Robert and his wife, Nancy are buried in Bethel Cemetery.

MARGARET married Joseph Thompson and had 7 children: Frank, Robert, Rose, Nancy and Anna (twins), Bella and Ida. Frank went back to Canada. Robert married Gertrude Harrison and has one daughter, Audrey. Audrey married Roland Hill, Jr., and has three children: Karen Sue, Rose and Nancy are deceased. Anna, Bella, and Ida live in St. Ignace in the Medical Care Unit.

ROBERT, JR., was born in Ashfield, Ontario, in 1855. He married Jemina Fisher in 1881 and came here in 1885 to settle in Strongville, about midway between Pickford and Rudyard. He was a Methodist local preacher on the Pickford Circuit. He died a young man and was butied from Bethel Church in the Bethel Cemetery. They had 7 children: Fisher Robert John, Amanda (Mts. Arthur Everett), Rose (Mrs. Chester Monck, deceased), Pearl, Leoline (Mrs. Hugh Kerr, deceased), Nina, and George Wellington.

JOHN and his wife, Maria, had 9 children: John, Jr., Herb, Jim, Agnes, Mable, George, Adaline, Edith, and Myrtle. One died young.

WILLIAM and his wife never had any children.

JAMES married Mary Kelly and had two boys and one girl: Maggie, Russell, and Westly.

EDWARD married Mrs. Nellie Kemp and never had children.

THOMAS married Emma Graham and had three boys and one girl: Merle, Omar, Creighton, and Bill. Merle married Harry Draper and their children are Maxine (Mrs. Ralph Lowe), Betty (Mrs. Barry Thompson), Rosemary (Mrs. Charles Lewis), and married Margaret Gladden and has two children, Terry and Pamela\*. Later Merle married August Kiefer. Omar married Ruth Sentz and they have Karen (Mrs. Tom Moore), Peter and Michael. Creighton married Gayle Baker and they have three children: Randall, who married Beatrice Gough and they have five children. Loraine married Howard Pope and thye have four children: Howard, Jr., Stewart, Charlyn, and Steve. Lyndell Kangas had one daughter, JoAnn. She later married Arnold Braun. She died April 3, 1967. Norma married Mike Amarose and they have five children: Ann (Mrs. Schwiderson) who has two boys, Jim and Joel. Bill married Valarie Walker. Bill, Sr., died in September, 1972.

WALTER and his wife, Victoria Pettigrew, had three girls and one boy: Reta, Lydia, Harold and Mable, as well as two children who died young.

### SHOBBROOK

William John Shobbrook came to the Pickford area from Goderich, Ontario, in 1882 and lived in the community of Stirlingville. Later they homesteaded the farm east of Pickford, owned later by John T. Shobbrook.

William John and his wife, Martha Reid Shobbrook, had six children: William, Mary, Aseneth, Minnie, Charles, and John.

JOHN T. SHOBBROOK married Eda Eveleigh and homesteaded the farm that his father homesteaded. They had four children: Cecil W., Clifford Reid (deceased 1909), Charles Russell, and William John.

Cecil married Jean Sims and they had two children, Joel and Janet. Joel married Sheila Sayers.

Charles Russell married Kathrun Smith and they have two girls, Elaine and Carol.

William John married Ellen Wilson and had one daughter, Geraldine. Geraldine married David Hower and they have two sons, Thomas and Joel\*. He is a major in the army stationed in the South.

### SIMS

The Sims family came to North America from Scotland and Wales - Andrew from Scotland and his wife, Mary, from Wales. Andrew was born in 1825 and died in 1896. Mary was born in 1826 and died in 1925 at the age of 99. She crossed the ocean when she was 6 years old and it took six weeks to make the voyage in a sailing vessel.

They came to Michigan from Waterloo County, Ontario, about 1878 and took up a homestead in Stalwart. They had 11 children who were all born in Canada. Three of the boys, George, Alex, and Robert and two girls, Lizzie and Mary, stayed in this vicinity. The rest settled in different parts of the country.

When they first came to Stalwart (which was known as the "Green Bush" at that time), they had to walk from the Soo. Robert was only 14 years old at the time, They homesteaded the farm now owned by George and Mary Sims. They built their house of logs taken from the timber on their homestead and used oxen to haul out the logs and to work the soil. There were no roads at that time and they had to pack everything on their backs. They walked to Prentiss Bay through the woods for provisions,

Andrew was a lay preacher and was known at that time as a circuit rider who went from place to place to preach.

GEORGE SIMS was born in 1847 and died in 1943 at the age of 96. He was the oldest one of the family. He married Mary Milne and they homesteaded first at Barbeau where they lived 11 years, then moved to Fairview where he spent the rest of his life. He had 6 children: Andrew, Annie, Mary, William, Bill, Alex, and Fairly. They all stayed in this area except Bill and Fairly.

Andrew was George's oldest son, born in 1871 and died in 1939. He took up carpenter work and built many homes around Pickford and vicinity. He married Elizabeth Clegg and had three children: Belle (Mrs. Bert Smith); Jean (Mrs. David Hill); and Wendell. Belle had a son, Harry, killed in WWII. Jean has two boys, Clayton and Roger. Wendell has a son, Andrew, and a daughter, Carole Cousins. He married Isabel Dunn and lives in Cedarville.

George's daughter, Annie, was born in 1880 and died in 1941. She married William Stevenson and they had a farm near Fairview. She had 9 children: William, Fred, Otto, Alex, Robert, Annie, Mary, Charlotte, and Susie. They all moved away except Fred, Otto, Annie, and Mary. Fred married Pearl McLeod and lives in DeTour, They had a family of four girls and one boy: Catherine (deceased), Freda O'Polka, Mary LaPoint, Irene LaLonde, and Billy Jack\*. Otto married Violet Rye and they live on their farm south of Pickford. Their two sons are Lyle and Ted\*. Mrs. William Cruickshank and their family are Ronald and Margaret (Mrs. Jeske)\*. They live in Pickford.

William was born in 1888 and died in 1967. He married Ethel Skinner and had no family. They lived on their farm in Pleasant Park and he worked for the State Highway Department.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Alex was born in 1869 and died in 1927. He took over his father's farm and married Elizabeth Hanna. They had eight children: Annie, Frank, Kate, Emily, Douglas, Jean, Mildred, and George. He was township road commissioner for a number of years and hired the farmers to haul gravel to build and repair the roads after a snow storm with the snow plow and roller, making the trip from Stalwart to Pickford. They would go to DeTour one day and back the next. It required four teams of horses, two teams on the snowplow and two on the roller. The weather was usually very cold and the men often had frostbite on hands, feet, and faces as they were out in the open with no protection.

Alex' son Frank (deceased), was married to Helen Crawford who now lives at Prentiss Bay. They had 7 children: Frances (deceased), Carole Hooper, Jim, Roger, Mable Soderlund, Cherri, and Frank\*.

Kate is Mrs. Earl Duncan and lives in Cedarville.

Douglas is married to Leanna Forrest and lives in Kalamazoo. Their children are Duane, Ronald, and Joanne\*.

George Sims is married to Mary Smith and lives on his grandfather's homestead. They have 7 children: Keith, Wade, Barry, Brenda (Rutledge), Gloria (Jeske), Georgia (Lamb, deceased September, 1972), and Timothy\*.

The rest of Alex's family live in Lower Michigan, except Ethel Kinnee who lives in Iron Mountain.

MARY SIMS was born in 1858 and died in 1919. She married John Johnston who was one of the first settlers in Stalwart. After his death she married Edward Flood. Her three daughters were Mae Johnston, Maty and Robert Flood.

Mae was born in 1885 and married Lionel Warren. She was a schoolteacher. Her children are Ervadene and Johnston. Ervadene married Cecil Taylor and had four children and lives in Lower Michigan. Johnston married Mildred Crisp and has two daughters, Shelva and Brenda\*. He lives in Stalwart.

Mary (Flood) Bosley was born in 1894 and was a schoolteacher. She married Harrison Bosley and had 5 children: Edward, Joyce, Quentin, Doris, and Bob. Edward married Margaret Fountain, has four daughters, and lives in the Soo. Joyce is Mrs. Roman Pattick and has seven children. Quentin married Delvina Crisp and has one son. Doris is Mrs. Crandell Wiertella and has two children. Robert married Theora Cruickshank and has five children and lives on his parents' homestead at Stalwart.

ROBERT SIMS was born in 1862 and died in 1916. He was Andrew's youngest son. He married Minnie Forgrave and they lived on the farm adjoining his father's homestead. They had two sons, Thomas and Russell, both of whom are deceased.

When Robert and Alex were young men, they carried the mail by horseback from Pickford to DeTour. The toad at that time went through Fairview from Pickford and then around by the Sand Ridge.

In making a living in those days, the men would farm in the summer and lumber in the wintertime, spending many winters in the lumber camps. The women and children would stay home and look after the livestock and keep the fires going.

In the spring the men would go on river drives. The pulpwood would be stored on the riverbanks and when the ice would leave the streams in the spring, they would float the pulpwood down the streams where they would be fastened together in a boom at the mouth of the river. This was dangerous work as sometimes the logs would pile up and someone would have to go out to break them loose. Often they would get a good wetting or maybe worse.

There was a lot of hay grown on the farms and it had to be hauled to the lumber camps or to the railroad at Rudyard. In hauling it to Rudyard, it had to be done in the winter with teams and sleighs. They would leave home in the night, often at 20 below zero, and go far as Wallises before breakfast. They would feed the horses there, then go on to Rudyard by noon. They would have to walk most of the way to keep warm. They left early in the morning to avoid meeting other teams from Pickford returning home, as the roads were narrow and the snow on both sides was very deep and passing difficult.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

One can still see the tall spruce tree on the Stalwart Fairgrounds. It was planted by Robert's wife, Minnie, when she was six years old.

ROBERT's son, Thomas, was born in 1894 and died in 1930. He was with the Archangel Division in World War I. He married Jean Morrison and had six children.

Russell was born in 1898 and married Olive Crawford. They lived in Stalwart, but later moved to Cedarville. Elizabeth Pomarius is their daughter who has two sons and lived in Cedarville. Robert married Kitty Norlin and has one daughter and two sons. They live at Stalwart.

### **SLATER**

The first Slater to come to the Pickford area was Josiah Slater and his wife, Susan, in the year 1877. They moved into the Rockview area with their family which included Walter, Clara, Florence, Annie, and Minnie. Mr. Slater cleared his property by cutting the hardwood, maple, and beech trees. Lumber for the buildings was obtained from these trees. He also found work in the lumber camps that were situated in the area. Josiah is well remembered by the residents of Marquette Township, as he took the U. S. census in 1910 and in 1920. He also took a farm census in 1914. Josiah was an old man when he covered the Township for the 1920 census. A great deal of the traveling was done on snowshoes.

WALTER never married and stayed at home while working to help out on the family income. CLARA married and moved away from here. FLORENCE remained single and helped with the farm work. She often drove a team of oxen to Cedarville where she and her mother sold homemade butter and garden produce.

ANNIE married Charlie Hill who came here from Marlette and settled on the farm south of the Rockview Cemetery where Mrs. Hill still lives. They raised two boys, Harold and Roland. Roland lives in Texas and has five children. Harold married Etta Wonnacott and still lives near Pickford with his family: Carol, Chuck of Big Rapids, Nancy, and Paula.

MINNIE married Jim Williams, a neighbor, and moved to Ann Arbor where she still lives. After the death of Jim Williams, she married Emile Barbiawt and her friends here know her by that name.

In 1906, GEORGE SLATER came to Pickford to visit his uncle, Josiah, and his family. He loved the forest country so much that he stayed and worked in the lumber camps in winter and hired out to farmers for the summer work where he learned to do the haying and harvesting, as well as the plowing and care of the farm animals. He bought 80 acres of land from William Miller, located two miles south and two miles west of Pickford. However, before he could improve it, he was drafted for military service in World War I. He served in France and on the German border until the Armistice. After he returned, he married Janet Crawford of Stalwart and they settled on the farm where he cleared about 40 acres of land. He served as Township Clerk of Marquette Township from 1924 until his death in 1937. Janet Slater still lives here in Pickford and is active in church, Grange, and community activities. She was Marquette Township Clerk until she retired in 1965. They raised six children: Jane, Marion, Jack, Robert and Patricia, (twins), and Fred.

Jane married Edmund Carr and lives in Sault Ste, Marie, Their grown sons are Mark and Randy.

Marion married Paul Mende and lives in Downers Grove, Illinois, with their four girls: Janet, Barbara, Patsy, and Paula.

Jack married Evelyn Kennedy and they have three girls: Jeanne (who is married to John Bennin and has a daughter, Amy.), Nancy at L.S.S.C., and Jacklyn. Jack owns and operated Slater's Citgo Service Station and is a volunteer fireman.

Robert married Elaine Mattson of Rudyard and they live three and one-half miles south of Pickford with their six children: George, Joanne, Rodney, Donald, David, and Steven. Bob is employed at Lipsett's Garage and is a volunteer fireman.

Patsy married John Sullivan of Dearborn and has three children: Mary kay, Rebecca, and John.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Fred, the youngest, married Sharon Simmons of Cedarville. For short time he operated a television business in Pickford, but moved to Dearborn Heights where he is employed at Bendix Company. Their three children are Fred, Jr., Deborah, and Sue. Fred passed away in 1966 from a kidney ailment.

### **SMITH (JOSEPH)**

Joseph was born on May 11, 1838, in Frampton, Ontario. He went to Wisconsin in 1873 and married Margaret Wilson of Wisconsin. Joseph Smith, his wife, and two boys came to Pickford in 1878 and entered the lumber business with William Hossack in Raber. Joseph and Margaret had five boys: HARRY, WALTER, FRED, HERBERT, and ARTHUR. Joseph Smith died Oct. 25, 1915 and is buried in Cedarville Cemetery. Mrs. Smith then went back to Wisconsin.

HARRY was born March 4, 1875. He went to college and got his Mastet's Degree from the University of Wisconsin. He taught high school in Wisconsin, Florida, and Missouri. He died in Lexington, Missouri, and is buried there.

WALTER was born Jan. 12, 1876. He studied dentistry and lived in Wisconsin.

FRED was born March 2, 1879. In 1896 Fred J. went to Cedarville and worbd for Hossack for several years before he moved to Pickford to operate the feed mill. Fred Smith and Hossack

Brothers bought the Pickford Grocery and operated it a few years, then sold it to E. S. Taylor. Mr. Smith was Postmaster for many years and a member of the Board of Education. He married Jenny Dunn who died in 1919 and later married Alma Quinnell. He had 8 children: Arthur, Glen, Norman, Alice, June, Lonaine, Marion, and Arlene. Mr. Smith died Dec. 26, 1954. Mrs. Smith lives in Chicopee, Massachusetts, and visits in Pickford in the summers. Alice is Mrs. Rudy Cousino. June (Mrs. Donald Smith of Sault Ste. Marie) has two children, Cathy (Mrs. Alan Reamer of Pickford) and Mike . Lorraine (Mrs. Elmer Newman of Raber) has two children Janet and Bruce. Marion is Mrs. Garlick and Arlene is Mrs. Rodorwitz.

HERBERT was born July 11, 1881. He went to school and studied photography and came to this area in 1906 in that profession. He settled in the Fairview area where he engaged in lumbering, trapping, and other activities. He was a State Conservation Officer and State Trapper from 1925-1932. He married Maud Nalley and had one son, Kenneth, who is in the television business in Pickford. Herbert died July 4, 1957, and Mrs. Smith on March 15, 1952. Kenneth married Marie Beacom Hgrrison and they have one daughter, Rosa. She is married to Roger Bennin and they have one son, Roger\*. Marie has one son, Lyle Harrlson. He married Deloris Melvin and they have five children.

ARTHUR was born October 3, 1884. He worked a year in the feed mill, then went to Kenosh College in Racine, Wisconsin, and taught at the State Teachers College in Wisconsin for 35 years. He died at the age of 82 on August 15, 1966, in Wisconsin.

### **SMITH, RICHARD**

Richard Smith was born in Markham, Ontario Canada, March 1846 and married Emily Ann Nye of Vaughan, Ontario in 1869. He worked in his fathers brickyard for ten years then in 1879 came to Pickford and located a homestead of 80 acres five and a half miles west of Pickford. He built a small log cabin and went back to Canada. In the spring of 1880 he moved his wife and family of four children to Pickford. They lived in a log cabin until 1894 when they moved into their new brick veneer home. He had set up a drykill for making bricks and made the bricks for his home, the house though not in use still stands.

John Smith was unable to recall the names of his grandparents, but he knew they both came from England. One grandfather was a policeman there and the other owned Clydesdale horses which he used to pull barges up the Thames River.

John's Grandfather Smith later moved to Ontario, Canada, and set up a brickyard which produced brick and tile. John's father, Richard Smith, worked at this brickyard for several years. Richard married Emily Ann Nye and they had 8 children: John, George, Sarah, and James (Wesley) were born in McGillvary, Ontario, and Susan, Etta, Raymond, and Joseph were botn aftet they moved to the Pickford area.



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

John remembered going to the brickyard with his father and fashioning little animals from the clay and giving them to his father to be baked in the kiln with the bricks and tile.

In 1879 Richard decided to homestead land in the United States five and one-half miles west of Pickford. At that time the road west of Pickford was only surveyed for three miles. Richard walked to the Soo, obtained the necessary surveying instruments, carried them back, and surveyed the road for another three miles to locate his homestead Site. He built a log cabin beside the river and went back to get his family.

On April 18, 1880, the family left Canada to travel to their new home. They stayed in the Soo for some time with a family that owned an 80-acre farm, while Richard went on to the homestead to make final preparations for the family.

John said, "Much or perhaps all of this farm was located within the present city limits of the Soo."

When the new home was ready, the family moved to the homestead. Later another larger log cabin was built closer to the road. A log barn was also constructed. Finally, in 1890 the house which still stands on the homestead was built. To build this house, Richard constructed a Kiln and made the brick from clay found on the farm.

John W. Smith born in Vaughan, Ontario 1871 came to Pickford when he was nine years old. The first time he recalls being in the Soo, there was a team of horses with a load of furniture stuck on Ashmun Street and a group of men gave them a push to get them going. He spent most of his life in the Pickford area but operated a grocery store in Detroit for a while. He died in Feb. 1973.

George Albert Smith was born in 1873 at McGillivray, Ontario and married Ethel Barnes. Both are now deceased. They had no children.

Sarah Elizabeth Smith born in 1876 at McGillivray, Ontario married Ike Lunny. They had no children, but after her sister Suzanal's death, Lloyd S. Mitchell, Suzanal's youngest son lived with Sarah. They lived on the old homestead farm for a while. Ike Lunny passed away about 1918. Then Sarah and Lloyd moved to Detroit. She later married A.E. Bonn, both are now deceased.

James Wesley Smith was born in 1878 at McGillivray, Ontario. James Wesley and George farmed together until George was married. Then he went to the Soo and worked, there he met Ethel Wright, was married and moved to Detroit. They had three children, Jay (deceased), Margaret (deceased); and Idell now living in California James Wesley and Ethel are both deceased.

Joseph S. Smith was born in 1881 at Pickford, Michigan. He married Mary Banes a sister of George's wife. They had twelve children. Joseph now lives in Pickford. Wilbur (deceased) married and lived in Detroit. Leona married Levi Pierce, they had sixteen children and live in the Pickford Soo area.

Dorris married John Kangas. They had one child and lived in Ithaca, New York. Both John and Dorris are deceased.

Earnest married and had one child, lived in Royal Oak. (deceased)

Almiron married and had three children, lives in Royal Oak, Michigan.

Earl married and had two children, lived near Detroit. (deceased)

Emily Smith lives in Pickford.

Sarah married Robert O'Brine. They have three children and now live in Battle Creek, Michigan.

Joseph, Jr. married and has seven children. he lives at Berkley, Michigan.

Roy married and has two children, lives at Royal Oak, Michigan.

Alice married Art Carlson and has two children and now lives at Battle Creek, Michigan.

Alvie married, has three children and lives in Berkley, Michigan.

Mary, Joseph, Sr.'s wife, is deceased.

Suzonal Smith, born 1884 at Pickford, Michigan, married Alex Mitchell. To them were born two sons. John married Nina Jacobson, lived in the Detroit area most of his life, retired and moved to Lake City. They had

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

one child, Carol\*. John is now deceased. Lloyd married Hazel Earl. He has one step son and now lives in Hessel, Michigan.

Raymond Smith, John's brother, purchased the farm directly across the road from the homestead and was married to Jane Moore. They had four children: Meryl, Forrest, Stella, and Ivan.

FORREST purchased the farm from his father and later purchased the homestead site across the road. In 1971 this farm was sold to Keith Schmidt and Forrest now lives on a farm just south of the Pickford town limits.

Raymond S. Smith, born 1886 at Pickford, Michigan, married Jane Moore. They had four children. Meryl married Joseph LaMothe and lives in Sault Ste. Marie. They have two children: Roger\* lives in Jackson, Michigan and Janice\* lives in New York, N.Y. Forrest married Violet McConkey They have three children. Jim\* of Holi, Michigan, Fred\* of Sault Ste. Marie and Robert (Bob)\* still at home. Stella lives at Jackson, Michigan. Ivan Smith died in 1940, Raymond in 1942 and Jane in 1951.

Etta Smith, born at Pickford in 1888, married Perry Wilkins. They had three children. Perry, Jr., lives at Plymouth, Michigan and has three children. Thelma married Jay Schafer and they have four boys living in Royal Oak, Michigan; Donna is at home with her mother. Perry, Sr. is deceased.

### **SMITH (SONS OF WILLIAM)**

Five sons of Mr. and Mrs. William Smith of Harrison, Ontario, came to this country in 1886. They came on the boat, *The Tub Murry*, to Stirlingville on October 7th. They homesteaded and cleared land and made their living farming and working in the woods during the winters. Four of these Smith sons were married to four Smith sisters, daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Smith of Canada.

Andrew J. Smith married Martha Margaret Smith and cleared the land and lived on a farm onehalf mile north of Pickford (site of the James Stewart farm). They had 14 children. Many of these children had no milk to drink when they were small. For a long time they used nothing but maple sugar and syrup for sweetening their food. The sugar was made in large cakes and stacked on the pantry shelf. Mr. Smith once carried a 100-pound bag of flour from the Soo to Pickford on his shoulder by resting at intervals and carrying as far as possible. Their children were as follows:

DAVID never married and lived all his life on the home farm. He kept a team that was extra good at pulling. It won many prizes at the home fairs and also won at the Escanaba State Fair.

NATHANIEL married Margaret Janet Watson. Their children were Cora (Mrs. William Stirling), Verna (Mrs. Whitford Armstrong), and Milford who graduated from Pickford High School and retired after 30 years with the Detroit Post Offices. He died in Pickford May 15, 1968.

JULIA married William Watson. They farmed two miles northwest of Pickford for many years, then moved to Manistique, and later to Detroit for the rest of their lives. Their family were Russel, David, and Millie (Mrs. Rudy Pouch), who all make their home in Youngstown, Arizona.

CLARISSA (Mrs. Robert Brown), lived in the vicinity of Pickford as long as he lived. He did butchering and farming. Mrs. Brown died in July, 1972. Their children are Gordon, Hazel (Mrs. Ross Clow) who died at 54, Fern (Mrs. George McDonald), Everett Doran), Edna (Mrs. Glen Henry), Tressa (Mrs. Al Scozzafave), and Cleve.

ELIZA (Mrs. George Stirling) and her family made their home on a farm two miles west of Pickford (now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Zwolinski). When they retired, they moved to Pickford. After Mr. Stirling's death, Mrs. Stirling moved to Sault Ste. Marie. Their children are Herman, who lives in Colorado; Marquerite (Mrs. Edmund Bowers) of Illinois; Ada (Mrs. Charles Wallis) of Rudyard; Marie (Mrs. Ennis Bumstead) of Sault Ste. Marie; and Freda (Mrs. John Korman) of Detroit.

ELIZABETH was their first child born at Pickford. She married Thomas Tompkins. They had son, Otto, of Sault Ste. Marie. After Mr. Tompkins' death, she married James Anderson and had one stepdaughter, Mrs. Myron Perron.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

BERT SMITH married Margaret Crawford. Their children were Glen (deceased), Keith of Lansing, and Dorothy of Hessel. Several years after Margaret's death, he married Belle Sims (deceased). Bert has barbered in Pickford since 1906 and still works at it.

MARY married Taylor Gough. They farmed for many years in different localities, then he finished his active life working on Mackinac Island. After his death, Mary lived in her home 4 miles south of Pickford for a number of years, then moved into town. Their children were Herman, Emma (Mrs. Elmer Dodds) of Pickford, Jack (deceased), Burton of Cedarville, Gladys (Mrs. Lewis Anderson) of Mt. Pleasant. One son, Bernard, met a tragic death when he was drowned and the body not found until later. Two sons, William and Irvin, died when they were teenagers.

EMMA married Bert Clegg. Their children were Orville (deceased) and Floyd of Sault Ste. Marie. After Mr. Clegg's death, she married Albert Dennison and they had a son, Harry. She is now Mrs. Ed Suggit of the Soo.

ANDREW J. SMITH married Minnie Leach and they were the Sault's only man and wife barbering team and worked for many years before retiring. Andrew died in 1963 and Minnie now lives in Pickford.

TRESSA married Floyd Bassett. They lived for many years in Rudyard where he owned and operated a blacksmith shop. They now live in Delton, Michigan. They have one son, Dean.

IDA, CARLINDA, and CHESTER died when they were small.

CLARENCE LAND was a foster son whose mother died of burns when he was a few months old. His father had no home for him, so Mrs. Smith raised him as one of her own. He was a veteran lighthouse keeper for 40 years and made his home in Cheboygan where he last worked on Rock Ages Lighthouse. He and his wife, Marie, had several children. He is deceased.

George Smith, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Smith, married Carlinda Smith and they farmed in the area two miles east of Pickford. Their children were:

LILLIAN married William Cockran and lived near her parents. Their children were George, Elsie (Aho), and Chester (deceased).

CHESTER married and spent most of his life in St. Paul, Minnesota. They had no family.

WILLIAM (BILL) married Ethel Moore and their family was Leonard, Austin (deceased), Howard, Bill, and Alice (Bumstead). His family was raised in Sault Ste. Marie.

ROY SMITH married Nellie Hill and also farmed most of his life southeast of Pickford. He also worked at framing barns and framed many of the hay barns around Pickford. It was well known that he was much at home nailing the highest points of the rafters together as he was on the ground. He now lives in Pickford. His family are Mary (Mrs. George Sims) of Stalwart, Hazel (Mrs. Chester Droulard) of Detroit, Pearl (Mrs. Vern Leach) of southwest Pickford, and Ervadeen (Mrs. Roger Schmidtke) of California.

Sylvester Smith, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Smith, married Sarah Smith. They had one daughter, ETTA McGauley, of the Sault.

James Smith married Elizabeth Smith and farmed one mile north of Pickford (known as the Paddy Batho farm). His family were GEORGE ROBERT, JAMES, SIDNEY, SANDORD, TOM, IDA, and PEARL. Most of the family left Pickford in time, except GEORGE ROBERT. He married Bertha Sawyers and later moved to Montana. After living there several years, he returned to Pickford and lumbered for several years. Finally both he and his wife died in Montana. Their children are LEONARD, FERN and JEWELL of Seattle, Washington, HAZEL (Mrs. Lorne Hillock) and ZETTA (Mrs. Clarence Hill) of Pickford, EDNA (Mrs. William Parker) of Mackinac City, ETHEL and ESTHER of Helena, Montana, and GEORGE, JR., of Oregon who died in 1970. Hazel died in 1973.

Mary Ann Smith (Mrs. Thomas Bennett) and her family also lived in the southeast area of Pickford and farmed. They had five sons: ELMER, OLIVER, MILTON, CHARLES, and MELVIN.

Nelsan Smith was the fifth son of Mr. and Mrs. William Smith that came at that time. He married Ann Reeves in Canada. He farmed three and one-half miles northwest of Pickford. Their children were:

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

WILLIAM SMITH married Margaret Sawyers. They had two children, Blanche (Mrs. Gordon Peffers)-now Mrs. Reuben Carr of Florida- Bertha Greiser of Ohio.

LORENZO (RENZIE) SMITH farmed next to his father until his death. After the death of his brother, William, he married his widow, Margaret Smith. Their children were Annie (Mrs. Reuben Carr, deceased); Luella (deceased); Emily Gilbert; Florence (Mrs. MerrilHamilton) of Pickford; Margaret Therrian of Pontiac; Levina Brown of West Virginia; Eva Curry of Pennsylvania; Rita Smith of California; Jewell Mason of Sault Ste. Marie; and Howard of Pontiac. Mrs. Smith passed away in 1970.

JANET SMITH married Henry Farrish. They lived two miles north and one mile west of Pickford. Their family were Robert (deceased); Pearl (Mrs. William Peffers); Mabel (Mrs. Frank Peffers) deceased; Lizzie Vollick; Etta Anderson; William and Nelson (both deceased).

JOHN SMITH married Barbara Young. Their daughter, Hazel, naK Mrs. Reginald Long, lives in Sault Ste. Marie.

MARTHA SMITH (Mrs. James Penfold) lives in Soo, Ontario.

SARAH ANN SMITH (Mrs. Tom McGill) had Pearl, Earl, William.

HENRY SMITH married Nellie Anderson and they have one son, Basil. They now live in Brimley.

### STEELE

John Steele, Sr., was born in Grenville, Quebec, Canada, and was the oldest son of Archibald and Isabella Robertson Steele. He was born July 5, 1862. His mother was botn in Edinburgh, Scotland, and his father in Ireland.

He came to Pickford, June, 1883, in search of land that would be more productive than the stony land of his fatherPs farm, where as a young lad o~e of his chores was to help pick up stones from the land. This was strenuous, back-breaking work. It was not uncommon at the end of a day's work to have blood trickling from his fingers. However, had he known the composition of those stones, he would have regarded them more highly. After he left this stony farm and came to hlichigan, a nephew, Aleck McPhee, broke open one of the stones and was amazed at the crystals inside. Upon analysis of the underground rocks, it was discovered that they were a special type of dolomite. In steelmaking, this dolomite could be trrated and used to line Bessemer furnaces and other aspects of steel-making.

John purchased an 80-acre tract of land one mile west and one-half mile north of Pickford from the railroad company. This was uncleared land and except for knolls or mounds was vety wet, until the land was cleared and drainage ditches dug. The mounds, which were higher and drier, made good building locations. To secure one of these mounds, he purchased 80 acres from Andrew Wilson who owned the adjoining farm. Mr. Steele built a frame house on the mound to replace the original log house. There are indications that in the distant past Indians may have occupied some of these higher elevations. Flint arrowheads, axes, and other Indian artifacts have been unearthed at various times.

In the early pioneer days, one crop that never failed was the mosquito crop. Lacking D.D.T. and other insectidides, the pioneers would build smudges for the purpose of driving away the swarms of mosquitoes. Also a loosely woven cloth known as mosquito netting was draped over beds, around baby cradles, and even worn over hats and caps to afford some protection from the stinging bites of the mosquitoes. A trail through the woods led to a little store at Stirlingville where staple groceries could be bought. Pioneers in the village of PicMord would walk to Stirlingville to purchase groceries and carry them home on their backs. Grain was cradled by hand and the hay was cut down with a hand scythe.

There is an old saying, "Love will find a way." All this hard work did not prevent John from romancing. On April 10, 1895, John Steele and Alice Victoria Brindley were united in matriage by The John Brindley family had anived in the Soo, Oct. 21, 1881, coming from They sailed by boat from the Soo to a point at Stirlingville known as Jolly's Landing. They homesteaded at Fairview. Alice, the seventh of the nine daughters and threesons of the Brindley family was 7 years old when her parents came to Michigan. She received her education in the little log house at Fairview. At the age of 16 she passed the state teachers'

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

examinations and began teaching at the Leach school southeast of Stalwart. At this time a school term was usually four or five months long and the teacher received a salary of \$30 a month. She taught at Slusherville, now called Sunshine, and at the Kennedy School. To this marriage were born four sons and three daughters. Their first-born son died when 8 days old. The members of the family are all still living.

FANNY married George Patterson.

JOHN LORNE, born Jan. 6, 1897, and his wife, Josephine, live on the farm purchased by his father in 1883. They have three sons and three daughters. Their youngest son, Donald, his wife, Sally, and daughters, Donna and Carol live one mile south of Pickford on what is known as the Denny place. Luther is at home. Helvna, Gertrude, John L., J-L, and Edith are married and live Alvin in Lower Michigan. There are 13 grandchildren. Mr. Steele was honored at a banquet on the occasion of his retirement from public office after serving 34 years as Pickford Township Treasurer. He was presented a gold watch by Pickford Township Supervisor, Elliott Hancock.

SARAH, born Dec. 10, 1898, graduated from Sault Ste. Marie High School June, 1917 and received her Bachelor of Science degree from Northern Michigan University in Marquette. On June 28, 1922, Sarah married Andrew S. Cowell and they had one daughter, Arlis (Mrs. Oren Fountain). She was a classroom teacher for 35 years and 8 months. She has been active in various educational, religious, and civic organizations. She retired June, 1970, and is living in Pickford. Mr. Cowell died Dec. 22, 1947. There are three grandsons and two great granddaughters.

ALVINA (Mrs. Angus McPhee) was born August 6, 1902 and lives near Rudyard. She has three daughters, Lois, Darla and Linda, and one son, James, deceased. There are eight grandchildren and one great grandson.

JAMES, born March 20, 1904, a construction worker, his wife, Katie, and daughter, Lavonne, reside in Davison, Michigan. Lavonne (Mrs. Don Bomeli) is a music instructor at Grand Blanc.

ORVILLE, born May 9, 1906 and his wife, Marie, live on Mackinac Island where he is affiliated with the Mackinac Carriage Line. Their son, Richard, is buried on the Island.

NELLIE, born Sept. 17, 1908, married Neigel Austin and lived in Marion, Ohio, until her death in June, 1972. They had three sons: Erwin and Vernon of Hartford, Michigan, and Arvid (deceased) and one daughter, JoAnn (Mrs. Carl Keebaugh of Marion, Ohio) and 11 grandchildren. Nellie inherited her mother's knack for writing poetry as expressed in the following poems.

(Poems by Mrs. Austin were published in the 1930 Freshman Class Edition.)

### OUR FAMILY TREE

When Dad and I were married We were young as you will see, I was just seventeen, Dad was not twenty-three.

We were very happy and our hearts were filled with joy For on the 29th of April Came a darting baby boy. We called him Arvid Neigel Named for Dad he would be. When Neigel first saw him He exclaimed -- "He looks like me."

It was the last day of August With summer almost gone When another little darling Came to join our happy throng. We named him Erwin Delray He was cute as he could be. Dad thought he looked like him. Of course, I thought he looked like

I was busy and very happy I was almost in a whirl When the 12th day of September Came a sweet baby girl. We called her Jocelyn Joan Quite approximate you can see There was no mistake this time For she did look just like me.

Three years later in October It was the twenty-first Another little boy we had;

And loved him as if he were the first. I'll be very truthful, I sure had no time to dream To this little fellow we gave the name, Vernon Eugene.

Yes, they were happy busy years. We were thankful as could be. Now I hope someone else will Keep intact the family tree. Now my poems ended At poetry I'm not great I just put it in writing Before it was too late.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

### MOM AND DAD

Often I sit in meditation As the years roll swiftly by And recall my happy childhood What a carefree girl was I.

Many highways since I've traveled Met new faces day by day. But no other could fill your places Though you ate many miles away.

Now I miss your fond caresses And your ever-watchful care Though I know you are always with me In the memories we share.

If I sailed across the oceans Searched this whole world through and through, I could never find another Mom and Dad to equal you.

Yes, your eyes are growing dimmer And your steps are feebler too But you're still my inspiration in whatever I may do.

May God always keep you safely As you journey down life's way Mom and Dad, how much I love you Words alone can never convey.

### GREAT GRANDMA STARTED THE TWIST

Now who do you think started the twist? It was our great grandmas, I do insist. When they tried to get into their skirts and stays They sure had to twist in many ways. Then Great Grandpa got into the act Trying to lace her up fhe back So when the kids do the Twist today Let's all join in and say, "Hurrah!" For Great Grandmother would never have guessed She started the Twist when she got dressed.

There ate 14 living grandchildren, three deceased, 35 great grandchildren and two great great grandchildren. Mr. Steele died Nov. 7, 1949, and Mrs. Steele, Jan. 2, 1958. They are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

Four brothers and four sisters of Mr. Steele also came to the Pickford area: Elizabeth (Mrs. William Nixon), Matilda (Mrs. Louis Lordson), Caroline (Mrs. James Thompson), Margaret, James, Edward, Reuben, and Alfred. All are deceased. The only descendant of Caroline Steele Thompson in this area is a grandson, Bill Thome, WSOO Radio announcer.

## STEVENSON

Mr. and Mrs. James Stevenson and their family of nine, one staying in Canada, came from Moskota, Canada, about 1883 and settled by the Little Munuscong five miles east and three miles south of Pickford. This farm is now owned by Gerald McCord. Their family was Jack, Jim, Bill, Susie, Bella, Bob, Nellie, Janie, and Becky.

JACK married Eleanor Jane Kelly and settled two miles south and four and one-half miles east of Pickford. They had six children: Joe, Jack, George, Alvin Esther, and Mary.

JIM married Ida Crawford and settled five miles east and two miles south of Pickford. They had 8 children: Maude, Lillie, Tom, Susie, Ida, Gordon Marv, and Tim.

SUSIE married Tom Crawford and they settled five miles east and three miles south. They had 11 children: Bill, Jim, Belle, Mary, Myrtle, Lila, Bob, Fred, Tom, Susie, and Ward.

BOB married Kate McGuire and they had no children.

BELLA married Fred Ball and settled two miles south and four and one-half miles east.

Their four children were Tim, Bill, Mable, and Edith.

NELLIE married Tom Travis, settled in Raber, then moved to Pickford and ran the hotel, then moved to a farm now owned by Leo Nettleton. They later made their home in Detroit. They had 6 children: Charlotte, Mim, Louella, Fred Russell, and Lillie.

BECKIE married Bill McKewon and she stayed in Canada.

BILL Stevenson married Annie Sims and settled five miles east and two miles south. They had 11 children. Bill and Bess (Tripp) live in Toledo and has no children. Fred and Pearl (McCleod) live in DeTour and

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

have six children: Freda (O'Polka), Irene (LaLonde), Mary, Bill, Martha (LaPlaunt), and Catherine (deceased). Clifford(deceased) married Delphina Harrison and their two children are Elva (Sims) and David. Delphina owns the home place. Otto married Violet Rye, their two sons are Ted and Lyle. They live near Pickford. Alex married Ellen Hill, they have one child, Paul, and they recently moved back to Pickford. Annie married Clark Allen and they lived in Cedarville. Their children are Marlene (Griffin), Laura (Sherlund), and Fred. Robert married Shirley Thompson and they have three children and live in Hawaii. Mary married Bill Cruickshank and they have two children, Ronald and Margaret (Mrs. Bury Jeske, Jr.) adn live in Pickford. Vern is deceased. Charlotte married Ernest Kaspar and tehy have two girls, JoAnn and Jeanne. They live in Detroit. Susie married Frank Coppel, they have one child, and live in Hazel Park, Michigan.

### STEWART

William Stewart was botn in 1851 in West Wawanosh, Ontario. He martied Francis Andetson (born 1855) and had 9 children, 7 born in Canada and 2 in Pickford. They came to Pickfodt by way of Sarlt Ste. Marie and settled on a farm four miles west of Pickford, now known as t~ae Cleve Lockhart fatm. The farm was very low and every spring would be under water. They maved five miles west and one and three-quarters miles north to wherc Russell McCabe lives. William Stewart died in 1914.

The 9 children were: Jack (born 1882), Bill (born 1884), Margaret (born 1886), Alexander (born 1888), Elizabeth (born 1890), Janet (born 1892), James (born 1894)lthese were born in Canada and Mary (born 1898) and Elsie (born 1900), the two born in Pickford.

JACK worked as an engineer on a railroad in Indiana.

BILL went to Gladstone and married Dora Knight and worked in a paper mill. They had three girls. Mrs. Bill Stewart died in February, 1954 and Bill died in September, 1965, at the age of 81.

MARGARET married Peter McDonald and had 13 children: A baby died in infancy. Phoebe died at the age of 21. Lyle married Maxine Smith and had four children:Shirley, Phoebe, Larry, and Francis. Eva married Jim Sterling and has one son, Don. Don married Norma Kennedy and have five children: Cheryl\*(Mrs. Paul Harrison, with two boys and a girl), Donna\* (Mrs. Ronald Harrison), Mary Sue, George, and Jennifer\*. Lloyd married Isabelle Batho and had three children: Vera (Mrs. Clark Taylor), who has Dennis, Joan, Vickie, Mark, and Angela\*; Bill is married to Yvonne Izzard and they have four children: Rhonda, Randy, Shelly and Tracy\*, and Corraine (Mrs. Roger Fountain who has Debbie, Scott, and Sandra\*). Mrs. Isabelle McDonald died and Lloyd later married Lempi Kemp and they have three children: Sharon (Mrs. Don Thompson with two children), Gary, and Karen. Margaret married Bill Hansen and had two children, Marion and Carol. Iona died when she was 21. Irene married John Mitchell and had three children Jerry, Cleo and Sandra. Arnold is married and four children: Marty, Greg, Linda, and Ricky. has two boys, Celand and Elton. Rusty, Donna, Debbie, and Ronald.

ALEXANDER went to Manistique, married and had two childien. They all died within one week at the time of the flu epidemic.

ELIZABETH also went to Manistique and married Elmer Boal. They had two boys, Stewart and Donald. Stewart married Zelma Appleyard and they have five children: Paula (Mrs. Michael Blaricum with two children), Elmer, Alan, Richard and Jimmy. Donald married Bernice Holmman and they have two children, Harold and Cynthia (Mrs. Dean Skikking).

JANET married James Steele and they had 7 children: Isabelle, William, Dorothy, Inez, Rudy, Greely, Lorene. Isabelle married Earl Thompson and had 5 children: Phyllis (Mrs. Clarence Beacom) has three children, Joyce\*(Mrs. Michael Cook with two children, Michael and Michell\*\*), Barbara\*, Frances\*. Robert married Jennie Whitehead and their children are Linda, Billy, Bobbi, Billy died in 1944; Bernice married Frank Shea and their children are Kathy, Mike, Danny, Jimmy, and David; Imogean married Frances Allan and their children are Robbie, Timmy, and Pamela\*. Isabelle then married Olaf Madison and they had three children: Sonja, Roger and Tommy. Sonia married Joe Rogers and their childrrn are Joseph, Cheryl, Roger and his wife, Janus, have Roger and Toni\*. Tommy lives at Onaway with his parents Isabelle

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

then married Walter Owaski and had two children, Danny and Gayle. William married Louise Berdinneaux and has six children: Beverly, Dick, Audrey, Janet, Lavonne, and Jimmy. Dorothy married Frank Westover and they had 8 children: Judy, Janet, Joan, Patsy, Ronny, Ricky, Laurie, and Wendy. Frank died in 1957. Inez married Gunner Nordstorm and had five children: Gerry, Francis, Carolyn, John, and David. Gerry married Robert Hayes, and has two children, Jeffery and Lynn\*. Carolyn is teaching in the Peace Corps. Ruby married Henry Rueno and has two children, Bonnie and Scott. Bonnie married Dr. Robert Johnson, a dentist, and they have two children. Scott married Toni Flowers and they have two children, Kimberly Sue and Kelly Sue\*. Greely married Virginia Core and had three boys, Robert, Donald, and Billy. Robert and his wife, Linda, have four sons, Scott, Todd, Stephen, and Paul\*. wife, Judy have four children, Donnie, Mickey, Kenneth, and Kelly\*. Billy and his wife, Nancy, have one son, Billy\*. Loreen married Verne Nunn and they have no children.

JAMES married Emma Sterling who came from Sweden when she was 6 years old. They had four children: James A., Ernest, Janette and Janice (twins). James married Ferne Bawks and their children are their children are Clark, Jack, and Jeanne Gayle. Ernest married Phyllis Hotchkiss and their children are Sandra, William, Kathy, and Christine. Sandra is Mrs. Brock Manning and has one son, David William. Janette married Melvin Kamper and has four children: Kathleen, David, Venitta, and Reuben. Melvin died in July, 1967. Janice is not married and lives in Ludington. Emma Stewart died in August, 1972, and James in October, 1972.

MARY married Wilford Hancock and had four children: Gladys, Olive, Pauline, and Arvid. Gladys married Ben Nayback. Olive Marx has two boys. Pauline married Victor DesJardins and had one son, Vickie. Pauline died in 1951. Arvid is married. Mary died in 1961 and Wilford later married his wife's sister, Janet. Janet is deceased.

ELSIE married William Wonnacott and has six children: Levi, Merle, Calvin, Darlene, Vernus, and Wayne. Levi married Margaret Gilker. She died and he later married Gladys Rogers. They had no children. Merle married Fred Sylvester and has three boys, Jimmy, Terry, and Danny. She later married George Wilson. Calvin married Maxine Hill and their daughters are Darlene married Darald Jarvie and has four boys: Wayne, Darald, Ronald, and Randy. Vernus married Don Kelley and their children are Mike, Cindy, Candace, Donald, and Kathy. Wayne married Arlene Neilson and they have two children. He is an auctioneer.

### STIRLING

In April, 1840, James Stirling, his wife, and five sons left Canoustie, Scotland, for Canada. In 6 weeks and 3 days the ship reached Quebec. After 4 days here they voyaged on through Montreal, Kingston, Toronto, and Hamilton, Ontario. Their baggage was shipped in schooners for Goderich, since the schooners could carry no passengers, and the family traveled in wagons and on foot. Some days they were without food and some became ill. Such glowing reports had been sent them in Scotland by an uncle who had earlier come to spy out the land in Canada, that they were determined to find homes in the new country. They settled in Goderich, paying \$3 per acre for their farms.

The youngest son, William, married Rebecca Colwell, a girl from a family of 12. They lived on the farm with the now-aging father, who knew little about farming, having been a sailor. He was a quiet man, a great reader, and under his management the farm became very productive. His orchard was one of the best producers in the district. What a community in which to raise a family, where for a lifetime the neighbors lived in peace and harmony! The Stirlings were Liberals in politics and Presbyterians in religion.

To this marriage were born five boys and seven girls. Before his death, William left the farm to the youngest son, Sandy, who sold it in 1940, thus keeping the farm in Stirling hands for 100 years. Three of these children went west to Alberta and Saskatchewan, five remained in Ontario, and five came to the U.S., making their homes in or near Pickford.

JAMES STIRLING married Jane Beacom. He was an implement dealer, then in the creamery business. They lived in the house now owned by Bert McDonald and then in the one next to it on the corner, where



---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

they were living when Mrs. Stirling passed away. They had three girls, Gertrude (Mrs. Donald Brumbaugh), Ruby, and Grace, all of whom are deceased. Gertrude was the mother of D.S.Brumbaugh, who was Superintendent of Schools in DeTour, Norway, and then accepted a position in the Department of Education in Grand Rapids. Ruby became Mrs. Charles Hamilton. Grace was Mrs. Hilton Roe and her children are Patricia Pennington, Jack Roe, Jane Smith, Donald Roe, Mason Roe, and Emily Foley.

GEORGE STIRLING married Eliza Smith. He was a life-long farmer and held the office of County Supervisor of Marquette Township for several years. Their farm is now owned by Frank Zwolinski. They had one son, Herman, who lives in Colorado, and four daughters: Marguerite Bowers, living in Illinois; Ada Wallas, who lives near Rudyard; Marie Bumstead in the Soo; and Freida Korman or Detroit. Mr. Stirling is buried in Cottle Cemetery.

SADIE married John Crawford and had two daughters: Wilma(Mrs. Forbes McDonald), mother of William, Jack, and Marty McDonald; and Sarah (Mrs. Isaac Rye), mother of Donald and Barbara. John and Sadie Crawford are buried in Donaldson Cemetery.

REBECCA married Fred Johnston. They spent their early married life in Pickford, then moved to St. Ignace. They had 9 children: Vern, Jean, Winifred, George, Maude, William, Glen, Beulah, and Marion. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston and son, George, are buried in St. Ignace Cemetery.

JOHN married Ruth Rye. He was a farmer, road commissioner, and was Treasurer of Marquette Township Schools for 35 years. They had four boys: Sandy (who died in infancy); William, married Cora Smith and their children are Euline (Mrs. Herman Campbell) with Judy, Janet, Jimmy, and Jerry; Jerry, is married and lives in Westland, Michigan; and Robert is married and lives in Garden City, Michigan. William died in 1953 and is buried in Cottle Cemetery; James, is married to Eva McDonald and now lives on the Stirling farm one and three-fourths miles west of town and has one son, Donald who married Norma Kennedy and has Donna(Mrs. Ronald Hanison), Cheryl (Mrs. Paul Harrison), Mary, George and Jenny\*; and John married Myrtle Leach and lives one-half mile south of Pickford. Their daughter, Josephine is Mss. Mynor Seaman and they live in DeTour with Brian and Pamela\*. Mr. and Mrs. Stirling and two sons are buried in Cottle Cemetery.

The first school built in Pickford was on the site of the farm that Mr. and Mrs. Stirling now live on south of Pickford.

### **STOREY**

Joseph Storey married Jennie McKechnie in the Goderich area of Ontario before moving to Chippewa County in 1880 where they lived near Rosedale until 1887 when they moved to Stalwart. They lived on a farm and in the winter Joseph worked in the woods as a foreman and bookkeeper for the Haynes Lumber Company, east of Cedarville, for many years. They had five children: Hannah, James, Jack, William, and Harry - all lifetime residents of Chippewa County. About 1912 or 1913 Joseph and Jennie moved to Donaldson where they ran the Halfway House. People were able to stop on their trips to the Soo and feed their horses and get meals for themselves. Jennie died there in 1918. Joseph then made his home with his son, Harry, until his death in 1931 at the age of 87.

HANNAH married Milton Travis from Sault Ste. Marie and they had one son, Elmer. They lived in the Soo and both are deceased. Elmer married Dorothy Smeltzer from the Soo and they have four children and live in Wisconsin.

JAMES married Lyla Kinnee and they live in Stalwart. They have five sons: Mervin, Voyle, Mason, Paul, and Wayne. He and Lyla are both deceased. Mervin and Paul still live on the home farm in Stalwart. Voyle married Mary Markey and they live at Stalwart. Mason married Ruth McLean (deceased) and they had 5 children: James, Sharon, Mary Jane, and Charles. Mason lives with his daughter, Mary Jane Bennin, her husband, Charles, their daughters, Lori and Christy\*, and his son, Charles(Chuck). Sharon married Gerald Cottle and lives in Pickford with their children, Cammy and Brent\* (Brad died when small). James, Jr., married Mary Ann Stoll and they live on a farm at Pickford with their son, Jason\*. Richard married Mary Alice Batho and they live in Pickford. Wayne married Dorrie Batho and they live in Pickford. Beverly

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

married Robert Huyck and lives in Pickford with their daughter, Kelly. Marty is in college and Amy is in high school.

JACK married Mabel Havelock from DeTour and they had 7 children: Evelyn, Hazel, Kenneth, Russell, Roy, Allen, and Gordon. They made their home in the Soo. Jack and Mabel are deceased. They have two daughters, Gail Lynne and Diane Marie. Gail married Victor Ulfich, Jr., from Birmingham, Michigan. He is in the Air Force and they live in the Sault. Diane lives at home and works at the nursing home in the Sault. Hazel married Fred Wilson and lived in the Sault. Their children are Donna and James. Hazel and Fred are both deceased. Donna married William Porter and they have three children, they live in Ann Arbor. James married Janice Fowler and they and their three children (Constance, Kathy, and James\*), live in the Sault. Kenneth married Violet LeBeau. Kenneth is deceased and Violet lives in Royal Oak. Russell married Inez Koivisto from Rudyard. They lived in the Sault for a long time and now live in Dearborn. Their children are Harold and Nancy. aro from Sault Ste. Marie, where they lived for some time. They now live in Kalamazoo and have two children, Priscilla and Suzanne. Allen married Adele Brams and lives in the Bronx, New York, with their two children, Kenneth and Rhonda. Gordon married Marie Manganello and they live in the Sault. Their children are June, Bruce, Cynthia, Steven, and John. Roy married Jean Hart

WILLIAM married Stella Kinnee and they have four children: Thomas, James, Cora, and Otto. They lived on a farm in Sunshine five miles from Pickford. William was a lumberman and Stella cooked in the lumber camps in the early years of their married life. They owned the Pickford Restaurant for a few years. They are both deceased. James married Doris Dustman from Flint, Michigan. They live in Pickford, where Jim has been the Pickford Township Clerk. They had two children, Josephine Gail and Mary Lou. Josephine is deceased. Mary Lou married David Snell and they live in Decatur, Georgia, where is an ABC news correspondent. They have one son, Christopher\*. Thomas married Pauline Haddix from Flint. They live on the home farm in Sunshine and have three children: Karen (deceased), William, and Susan. Pauline is secretary to the Pickford High School Principal-Robert Howell. Cora married Warren McCord and lives in St. Louis, Missouri. One son, Thomas, is at home. Warren works for the Air Force and is stationed in Greenland. Otto married Frieda Wilson of Pickford and they live on a farm.

HARRY married Sarah MacDonald and they ran a general store at McCarron, Michigan for years before moving to the Sault where they owned the Martin Apartments. They are both deceased. Harry was a schoolteacher and taught at Stalwart and in the Donaldson area. Evelyn married Fred LaMothe from the Soo where they live.

### **SWEENEY**

Owen (Eugene) Sweeney was born in Ierand in 1824. He married Mary Green in Ireland and from there they moved to England. Six children were born to them: Patricia, Mary, Dennis, John, James and Richard. Dennis and Patricia died before they came to this country. Richard and Mary died before reaching adulthood. They came by boat from the Soo, the Northern Bele and landed at Stirlingville where they homesteaded a farm now owned by Sam Ordiway. They came to New York and from there to Sault Ste. Marie.

JOHN SWEENEY married Elizabeth Lynch and they had four children: Mary Ann, Helena, (Nellie, now Mrs. Frank Fallon of Gaylord, who has one son, Francis), Eugene, and William. Eugene married Ada Gray (deceased July 10, 1972) and they had four children: Richard, Aaron, Edith and Ethel. The two boys are still living. Richard married Edna Harrison and they have six children. Connie\* married Dale McConkey and their children are Beth, Bobby, Brian, and Carol\*\*. Sharon\* married Bill Ryan and their children are David and ICara\*\*. Jimmy\* graduated from high school Jack\*, his twin, married Kathy Newell and they have one daughter. Patty\* is at home. Aaron married Eleanor Morrow and they have 7 children. Eugene\* married Kathleen O'Rourke their children are Joey and Gina Marie\*\*. The other unmarried children are Dennis, Richard, Mary, Cindy and Bobby.

William Sweeney married Ada Wiggins and they had two children. William, Jr., married Elaine Conarty (deceased) of Flint and their sons are Daniel, Bruce, and Larry. Violet married Joe Johnson of Louisiana. They have no children. William is now married to Tillie Jacobson of Rudyard.

### TABOR

George A. and Bernice M. Tabor came to Pickford in 189~. Mr. Tabor and Lawrence Lee came up from Elsie, Michigan, with a government contract to carry mail from Pickford to the Soo with Mr. Tabor taking the route from Pickford to the Half-way House at Donaldson, and Mr. Lee taking the other half of the route from there to the Soo. When they came to Pickford, the Tabors had two children, LYLE age 6 and AURA aged 3. At this time the transportation was truly "horse power" and in winter fur robes and heated soapstones kept passengers warm. Eventually Mr. Tabor built a completely covered conveyance. After sometime Mr. Lee opened a store in Dafer and Mr. Tabor kept up the stage route alone.

Mr. Tabor also operated a small grocery in a corner of which Mrs. Tabor made and sold ladies' hats. This store was located in what was once known as the old bank on the south side of Main Street west of the old Cameron Drug Store.

In 1901 IRENE was born. ELSIE was born in 1903 and MIRIAM in 1915. Mr. Tabor bought a 160-acre farm about one and one-half miles north of town and spent many winters working in the lumbering industry in the Upper Peninsula. For a few years the Tabor family lived in a house next to Draper's Garage on Main Street. Still later they moved out to live on the farm.

In the early 20th Century Pickford had no educational facilities beyond 8th grade, so Lyle and Aura had to take state examinations to enter high school at the Soo. Irene and Elsie had to complete the last two years in the Soo. By the time Miriam was ready, Pickford had an accredited High School and she graduated in 1933 in a class of twelve.

Mr. Tabor was Township Supervisor for a few years and walked many miles making assessments. He also operated the county road grader (horse-drawn) and helped put in culverts and repair roads in the area. In November of 1933, the Tabor family moved to Pontiac where AURA still resides. ELSIE (Mrs. T. O. Allen) lives in Berkley, Michigan. MIRIAM (Mrs. Lloyd Mason) lives in Wayne. But Pickford draws them back occasionally to visit old friends.

Mr. Tabor died in February, 1952, at the age of 91. Mrs. Tabor died in 1965 at the age of 93. LYLE died in 1950 at 59 and IRENE in 1965 at 64.

---

### **UPDATE 2/22/00:** Submitted by **Dee Mason** [MASONTABOR@aol.com](mailto:MASONTABOR@aol.com)

Miriam Bernice Tabor died Sept. 4, 1997 in Wayne, Michigan, being widowed by her husband Lloyd W. Mason who died in 1993. They had five grown children, Lawrence, Dallas, Wenda, Philip, and Tria and 15 grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. Miriam had been a teacher before her marriage in Carleton, Mich. and in the Wayne County School system after her marriage. She held one of the last "Life time Certificates for Teaching" from what is now Eastern Michigan University.

Elsie May Tabor died Dec. 31, 1997. She is survived by her son Theodore Allen and 10 grandchildren. She had lived in Oakland County for many years with her husband Ted Allen. Irene Arvilla Tabor Mair's daughter Lillias Krezel lives in Pasadena, Ca. . Irene has three grand-daughters and one great-grandson.

### TAYLOR

Patrick Taylor, one of the first settlers in Pickford, came here from Arnprior, Canada, in 1882. He was married in Canada to Jane Allison who was born in Quebec in 1835. He took out homesteads for each of his sons before his death which was 21/2 years after coming here in the fall of 1884.

His wife, Jane Allison Taylor, must be mentioned here because after his death she kept their family together until one by one they gained homes of their own. When a small child she was left fatherless and motherless, but was raised in the good home of friends of the Allison family, the Frank Farrishes of Quebec. She was converted when a mere child to the Church of England faith and lived a truly devoted Christian life. At the time of her marriage to Patrick Taylor she left this church and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Until her death in October, 1911, she lived with her son, John, and family in the old home south of Pickford village.

The following was taken from her obituary from the October, 1911, Pickford Clarion: Grandma Taylor's life has been a blessing to all who knew her. She was a devoted and self-sacrificing mother, her only thoughts being to find favor with her Savior and for the welfare and salvation of her children and alleviation of others' sorrows. Hers was a pure, Christian character, and her thoughts expressed with sincere reverence and sympathy, always gave encouragement to the disheartened. No words can justly portray what her life meant to those with whom she came in contact."

Following are the children of Patrick and Jane Allison Taylor: MARY ANN TAYLOR, both Jan. 23, 1863, in Arnprior, Ontario, she came to Michigan in 1882 at the age of 19. She remembered that they came via the Munuscong, River on a light draft steamer owned and operated by William P. Stirling, the John Auger. On Feb. 18, 1885, Mary Taylor married William H. Gough and to them were born 10 children: Taylor (deceased), John, Fred, and Frank of Pickford, George (deceased) of the Sault, Lyla (Mrs. P. A. Tate, deceased), Edna (Mrs. John MacInnis, deceased), Helen Gough, e Thelma (Mrs. Howard Adams), and Mildred (Mrs. Worden Rowse, deceased) all of Pickford. In time their second youngest son, Fred, took over the farm. Mr. Gough died in January, 1943, and a few months later, Mrs. Gough moved to the village of Pickford to live with her youngest son, Frank. She died Dec. 23, 1952, at the age of 89 years 11 months. She had been in good health until a few months preceding her death. Her outlook on life was cherry and very optimistic and, like her mother, she was a woman of fine Christian character.

GEORGE TAYLOR was born in Arnprior in October, 1869. He lived most of his life in Pickford, having at one time owned the Emporium Store. He sold his store about 1928 to George Wilson and Ray Askwith. The store burned, but the lot where it stood was still owned by Minnie and George Taylor and they sold it to Jim Watson and Ham Hamilton. The store that Watson and Hamilton built on the lot still stands. Mr. Taylor spent his later years in Florida. He was married in December, 1894, to Miss Minnie Stillwell, a school teacher. They had three sons, Raymond A. Taylor (deceased), Carlyle M. Taylor (deceased), and Huno Taylor of Tallahassee, Florida. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor died at their Florida home in Panama City. She died April 12, 1955, and he died April 6, 1957, at the age of 87.

EDMUND TAYLOR was the youngest child of Patrick and Jane Taylor. Most of his life was spent in Pickford where he worked when a young man as a clerk and later owned and operated a grocery store. He sold out the business to Watson and Hamilton and moved to Chicago. He married Ada Mackie of Sault Ste. Marie and they had six children: Marion Taylor Osborn Moore of Vero Beach, Florida; Glen Taylor of Palo Alto, California; Ronald Taylor of San Jose, California; Gladys ODNeil of Napa Valley, California, Earl Taylor of Muskegon; and Catherine Herrs of Chicago, Illinois.

ELLEN TAYLOR, second daughter of the Taylors, married James McDonald in June, 1899. Their four sons were Lester, Otto, Earl, and Frederick. Early in their marriage they lived in Pickford, but in later years lived in Detroit where Mr. McDonald worked for the U. S. Mail Service. Ellen died some years ago and was preceded in death by her son, Earl. Mr. McDonald is deceased Frederick still lives in Detroit and Lester, a minister, lives in Lake Wales, Florida.

FRANK H. TAYLOR was the fourth child and third son of the family, born Dec. 17, 1866. He did not come to Pickford in 1882 with his family, but stayed in Arnprior to finish high school. He married Martha Ellen Salkeld Mar. 6, 1889, in Goderich, Ontario. He was in business most of his life in Pickford, having organized the Pickford Telephone Company. He retired to do missionary work in his community at the age of 71. His last years were spent in Berkeley, California, where he owned a home. He died Sept. 21, 1955. Mrs. Taylor died May 19, 1935. They had 7 children: Alma (Mrs. D. W. Brownlee of Berkeley, California), Lela Tane Taylor (deceased), Herbert J. Taylor of Chicago, Percy E. Taylor of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, F. Harold Taylor of Pickford, Ferne (Mrs. J. D. Hatson of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida), and Helen (Mrs. D. W. Butner of San Angelo, Texas). Mr. Taylor was the third supervisor of Pickford and platted four additions to C. W. Pickford's original platt of the village of Pickford. Three of the streets, John, Elmo, and Harold, bear the second names of his three sons.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

FRED TAYLOR was born in Arnprior in 1872. He attended school in Pickford and worked as a clerk until he went into business for himself. He started a hardware business which grew and at the time of his death was taken over by his son and business partner, William Alden Taylor. He married Etta Irene Best, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Best, early pioneers of Pickford from Goderich, on June 25, 1902. They had two sons, Fred Perick (who died in 1921 at the age of 14) and William Alden (born May 13, 1913). Both Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were active workers in the Pickford Methodist Church.

ANDREW TAYLOR, eldest son, came with his parents to Pickford in 1882. He was a stone mason by trade and worked on the lock construction in the Sault. He was Pickford's first Postmaster. He married Miss Millie Earl, first teacher of the organized Pickford School. Andrew was noted for his humor and colloquial stories. They had four children: Alice, a retired teacher now living in South Carolina; Jean Taylor Sinclair of Clearwater, Florida; Waldon Taylor of Tampa, Florida; and Harry Taylor, deceased.

JOHN A. TAYLOR was born Aug. 17, 1861, in Arnprior. After coming here with his parents, he remained and began farming when a young man. He farmed most of his life and later took over the original Taylor homestead where he continued to live until his death in 1935. He married Mary McKee (born July 12, 18~2) in Donaldson, Oct. 11, 1899. Fred Taylor, his brother, and Suzie McKee, Mary's sister, who later married Ephraim Sawyers, were their attendants. The Rev. W. J. Passmore married them. They were both active members and workers in the Methodist Church. They had three children, Clifford, Jennie (Mrs. Clayton T. Morrison), and Russell who died in infancy. Mary Taylor died in 1938.

Clifford, John's son, married Olive Rye and had three children. Vern is deceased. Kathleen is Mrs. Duane Graham of the Sault and has five sons, Gary, Thomas, Daniel, David and Douglas\*. John married Cynthia Cox, lives in Alpena and has Cheryl and Christopher\*. Jennie (Mrs. Morrison) has three daughters. Audrey married James K. Norton of Pontiac and they have five children: James, Kathleen, Thomas, Bryce, and Joseph\*. Dorthea married Webster R. Callway, Burbank, California and they have four children: Ray, Kevin, Rayna, and Karen\*. Ernest married June Peffers of Pickford and they are the parents of Steven, Marcia, Neal, and Joseph.

Frank Harold Taylor, son of FRANK H., SR., married Genevieve Patrick and they have three children. Frank H. III married Sara Arnold of Birmingham, Michigan and they have four children: Kathryn, Curtis, Carol, and Sara\*. David P. of Berkeley, California, married Christine Andreae of Birmingham, Michigan and they have four children: Tracey, David, Andreae, and Frank Harold IV\*. Jane Allison married Franklin W. Andreae II of Ann Arbor and they have two children, Franklin W. III and Ashley Taylor\*. (Frank H. III lives in Cedarville).

W. Alden Taylor, son of FRED TAYLOR, married Jean Patrick and they have two children.

Richard H. married Marcia Bacon and they live in Flint. Bruce CÄ is a captain in the Air Force, married to Suzanne Allen. arr

Percy E. Taylor, another son of FRANK H., married Ethel Clark of Sault Ste. Marie and they have two children. Dr. Clark E. Taylor married Vera McDonald of Pickford and they have five children: Dennis, Pamela Joai; J~lickie, Mark, and Angela\*. Jacqueline married Stephen P. Upjam, Jr. of Mount Vernon, Ohio, and their children are Stephen III and Stephanie\*.

## THOMPSON

The Thompson family originally came from Canada. Andrew Thompson was of Irish descent and his Canadian home was a farm near Meaford, Ontario. His moving to the States came about in the early 1880's when he came to Pickford as a young man and with his mother, settled on a farm two and one-half miles north of Pickford. This farm is known as the Rowse farm.

Mary Desette Smith came to Pickford with her first husband, George Smith, in the 1870's, and they took up a homestead on what is now known as the Thompson homestead, located four miles north and one mile west of the village. Three daughters were born to the Smiths.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

George Smith died before the homestead was proved and his wife had to support three daughters and finish up the homestead claim. After a few years, about 1885, Mary and Andrew Thompson met and were soon man and wife. JOHN S. was born in 1888; LORN in 1891; LOTTIE (Seymour, who lives in Charlevoix) in 1894; CECIL R. in 1898 (who died of the flu epidemic while in the Army at Fort Riley, Kansas, in 1918; and HULDA (Cross) in 1908, who lives in Charlevoix and whose husband is a commercial fisherman.

The couple moved from the homestead to a farm, now the home of Norman Thompson, and after a few years there, purchased the home now owned by Roland Hill, Jr., and moved to Pickford for retirement. Andrew died in 1923, as did Mildred, a granddaughter. Mary died in 1938 following an operation.

JOHN S. married Martha Leach born Nov. 18, 1893) and they had five children: Morrell, Mildred (deceased), Shirley, Cecil (Pete), and Geraldine. John Thompson purchased the lot where the school first stood and built a Ford garage in 1928, operated today by his sons, Morrell and Cecil. He died in 1946 at the age of 58 and Mrs. Martha Thompson still lives in her home up and across from the garage.

Morrell married Leila Shoberg and they have four children: Barbara, Lyndean, Don, and Steven. He married Carl Hanna and they have one son, Brian\*, and live in Pickford. Lyndean married Daryl Bosely and has one son, Michael Todd\*. Don married Trinda Harrison and they live in Traverse City with their children, Robin, Steve, and Sarah\*. Steven is married and working with his father.

Cecil married Mona Jean Staley and they have four boys: David, Gene, Jack, and Larry. Gene married Jane Moore and their children are Wendy Sue and Debbie Marie\*. Jack married Marcia Smale and they are both teaching in Cedarville. David married Linda Galer and their daughters are Candy Lynn and Cherri Marie\*. Larry is a student at Alma College.

Shirley married Robert Stevenson and they live in Hawaii with their four children: Robert, Jr., Cheryle, Mary Sue, and William Malden. Geraldine married Rudy Nayback and is a nurse at War Memorial Hospital. Their six children are Cynthia, Janis, Ruth Ann, Linda, Ronnie, and Paul.

LORN THOMPSON married Bessie O'Brien (born Mar. 2, 1903) and they had 12 children: Otto, Norman, Milford (deceased), John, Beatrice (Mrs. Ronald McDonald), Mary (Mrs. Jim Wellington), Thelma (Mrs. Norman Wood), Roy (deceased), Loran Smith, Ethel (Mrs. Roger Gill), Howard, and a baby who died in infancy. Lorn farmed all his life and also did a lot of trapping. They lived where their son, Norman, lives, until they purchased a farm two miles north and three-quarters mile west of Pickford, where they still reside today.

### WALKER

Robert Walker left Belfast, Ireland, in 1831 after the Second Potato Famine. He was a hand cloth weaver by trade. He came to Goderich, Ontario, where he married and homesteaded 100 acres. From this marriage came nine children, with Robert, Jr., the second youngest. After Robert, Sr.'s wife died, leaving him broke, he heard of free land south of Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan. He settled on the south bank of the Munuscong at Kelden. There he raised the three youngest children, Thomas, Robert, Jr., and William. He earned a living cradling grain and scything hay from Kelden to Hay Lake between the tree stumps. He died in 1902 and is buried in Bethel Cemetery.

ROBERT, JR., grew up and went to the Saginaw Valley where he worked in the woods and on the river. He then went to work in the harvest fields following the threshing crew from Kansas to Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan. He went back to his old hometown in Canada and met and married Margaret Kennedy. From this marriage came 7 children: Martha, William, Albert, Ethel, John, Harold, and Grace. They settled in Kelden in 1879 and in 1908 moved to a farm one and one-half miles south of Pickford. There he farmed till 1922. He then drove the mail from Pickford, Cedarville, and Hessel for 12 years and from Pickford to the Sault for 4 years. He was a member of the Pickford Presbyterian Church, the Masons, and the Orange Lodge. Robert Walker died in October, 1948, and Margaret in February, 1958.

Martha married George Portice and had three children: Elsie, Junior, and Irene. Elsie works at the War Memorial Hospital. Junior married Helen Cruickshank and their children are George, Robert, Nancy, Linda, and Tommy. Irene married David Martin and their children are Donna and David.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

William married Rosila Dunbar and their children are Emma, Phyllis, Bob, and Bill.

Albert married Marion McKenzie and had one son, Lloyd. Lloyd is married and has three boys, William, Jack, and Albert\*. He works in the prison at Jacksson.

Ethel married Jim Portice and had three children: Margaret, Cecil, and Roberta. Margaret married Curtis Boylen and their children are Alice, Jimmy, and Bruce\*. Cecil married Arlene Wice and their children are Mary Jean, Jimmy, and Calvin\*. Roberta married Calvin Hall and their children are Robert, Randy, and Joyce\*.

Harold married Julia Zwolinski and they have two daughters, Delores and Valarie. Delores married Raymond Dodds and their two daughters are Kerry Kathleen\* (Mrs. Cary Hipps) and Donna\* (Mrs. Jack Donnelly). The Donnellys have a daughter, Jennifer Lynn\*\*. Valarie is married to William Sanderson.

Grace married Wesley Eveleigh (deceased) and they have two children.

### **WARREN**

In 1884 Allen Warren was married to Sarah Kinnee in Palmerston, Ontario. They had 9 children: Lionel, Armand, Wellington, Ethel, Etta, Victor, Ada, and Ida. He had come to Pickford in 1877 at the age of 27 and settled on a farm one mile north and one and one-half miles east of Pickford. Before that he worked as a foreman in the timber business in Hamilton, Ontario.

He was one of the organizers of the Pickford Agricultural Society, a highway commissioner for several terms, township treasurer, deputy sheriff, and for 15 years served as a conservation officer. He was 97 at the time of his death in 1947.

LIONEL, the oldest, was married to Mae Johnston and both are now deceased. They had two children, Ervadine and Johnston. Ervadine married Cecil Taylor (deceased) and had four children: Gerald (deceased); Bonita (Mrs. John Rutcie) with three children and living in Williamston, Michigan; Rodrick, married with two children and living in Brighton, Michigan; and David (deceased). Johnston married Millie Crisp and has two daughters. He lives at Stalwart. Shelna married Lawrence Johnston and has one daughter. Brenda Perkins has two children and lives in Wisconsin.

ARMAND married Anna Pennington and they had five children.

WELLINGTON married Mabel Reynolds and they are both deceased. They had nine children, five of whom are still living. Ethel married Alex Lamont and lives in Dawson Creek, British Columbia. Edith married David Knowles and also lives in Dawson Creek. Edna married Frank Parr and lives in Groundbirch, British Columbia. Elsie Ferris lives in Oklahoma. Bert is not married and lives in Cherwynd, British Columbia.

ADA WARREN married Wilbert Reynolds. They had no children and she is deceased.

IDA WARREN (deceased) married Fred Fazakerly and had no family.

VEVA WARREN married Joseph Hill and they have three children. Warren Hill married Elizabeth Harrison and they have one daughter, Carolyn. Carolyn married John Witbrodt and has one child, Kerri Lynn\*. James Hill married Barbara Nicholas and they have four children. Linda married John Merrill and is teaching in Augusta, Maine. James, Nicholas, and Maxine are all in college - James in law school. Maxine married Calvin Wonnacott and they have two daughters, Pamela and Lisa.

ETHEL (deceased) married Isaac Watson and had one daughter, Shirley. Shirley married Albert Crawford and has two children, JoAnn (Mrs. Robert Allen) and Bill in college.

VICTOR WARREN is not married and lives in Detroit.

ETTA WARREN married Henry MacFadden and has no children. They live in Detroit.

### **WATSON (JAMES)**

James R. Watson was born in Stayner, Ontario, on June 10, 1875, to Isaac Watson and Rose Kelly Watson. He came to the United States as a small boy and worked with his father in farming, carpentry, and barn-

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

framing. They settled on a farm in the Stirlingville area. On Nov. 8, 1899, he married Hannah Rye (born 1876) and three children were born to them: Otto in 1900, Violet in 1902, and Roy in 1905. All are now deceased - Violet, 1919; Roy in 1922; and Otto in 1955.

Mr. Watson went to work for Mr. F. H. Taylor in 1907 in the Taylor Grocery and Shoe Store. In 1920 he and H. M. Hamilton formed a partnership and bought out Mr. Taylor's grocery business, changing the name to Pickford Grocery. In 1921 they bought the shoe business and renamed it the Pickford Shoe Store. Then in 1922 they bought the building.

In February of 1929 the brick building housing the Pickford Grocery, the Pickford Shoe Store, and the Emporium (G.P. Taylor's Dry Goods Store) burned to the ground. It was rebuilt the same year with the partnership buying out the Emporium and changing the name to Pickford Dry Goods Store. In 1933, after working in the store for approximately six years, Otto Watson bought the Pickford Shoe Store. He managed the store until his death in July, 1955. His son, William, who had worked with his father since July, 1954, now operates the business, changing the name in 1958 to Watson's Shoe Store.

In 1945 Mr. James R. Watson retired after 35 years in the store business. He died on July 6, 1949, at the age of 74. His son, OTTO, married Margaret Miller and they had two children, William and JoAnn. William married Vema Galer and they have two daughters, Shelley and Lori. JoAnn lives in Chicago. Mrs. James Watson died in 1941 at the age of 65.

### **WATSON (THOMAS)**

Thomas Watson and wife, Elizabeth, and family came from Stayner, Ontario, to Kansas. A few years later they came to Pickford and farmed one mile south and one-half mile west of Pickford.

Some of his brothers, half-brothers and half-sisters also came here. Many of his brothers and sisters remained in Canada. Many years later Thomas Watson and part of his family went to Everett, Washington, to live.

Their family included ROBERT, who married Esther Morley and they had four children:

WILLIAM WATSON married Julia Smith and farmed for many years one and three-quarters miles northwest of Pickford and later went to Detroit. Their children Russell, David, and Millie Pouch who grew up in Pickford and now live in Arizona.

MARY WATSON (Mrs. William Belcher) had two children, Earl and Ford, Later she married Henry Bartman and their children are Albert and Estella.

MARGARET WATSON married Nathaniel Smith and they farmed two miles northwest of Pickford (the Fortrest McCord farm), until they retired and came to Pickford. Their children were Cora Stirling, Verna Armstrong, and Milford. (deceased)

WARREN WATSON married Bessie McKnight and at one time farmed northwest of Pickford, then moved to Washington. They had one son, Thomas.

DOLLIE WATSON married Joseph Weingartner and has lived most of her life in Gladstone, Michigan. Their family were Ralph, Ruth Norick, and Joe.

Other children who went to Washington with their parents were NELLIE (Mrs. Gust. Zunke), James, and Belle (Mrs. Robert Hawkins).

Isaac Watson, a brother of Thomas, farmed in Stirlingville and finally lived in Pickford for many years. His wife was Rose Kelly. Their family included Margaret (Mrs. Chistie), Belle (Mrs. Frank Smith), and James R. Watson.

George Watson, half-brother of Thomas and married to Grace Adams, farmed on the farm adjoining the east side of Munuscong Golf Course. He also lived in the village of Pickford and was deputy sheriff of Pickford Township for many years. He was also supervisor. They had one adopted son, David.



### WILSON

Andrew Wilson was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and emigrated to Canada where he married Margaret Gordon. In 1880 they came to Pickford and homesteaded a farm one mile west of town. They had seven children: THOMAS, CHARLES, GORDON, DANIEL, MARGARET, CLARA (Mrs. Fred Green), and AGNES (Mrs. Robert Harrison). All are deceased.

The Wilsons had the Post Office during President Cleveland's administration. Clara Wilson Green and F. H. Taylor wrote Washington, D. C., and secured the first daily mail service from Sault Ste. Marie. Andrew Wilson died in 1907.

THOMAS married Ellen O'Neil and had five children: Ellen. Charles married Merle McKenzie Harrison. Charles, Esther, Maridn, Ethel, and married George Fountain of DeTour. Marion married Glen Crawford and had four children: Gary (deceased), Larry (deceased), Linda (deceased) and Joyce. Steve, and Kerri\*. (Gary married Karlene Materna and their children are Randy, Steve, and Derri. Ethel (Mrs. Orville Izzard) lives in Texas. Her children are Arla Jean, Carol, Flea, and George. Ellen married William Shobbrock and they have one daughter, Geraldine (Mrs. David Hower.)

### WISE

William F. Wise, first settler of Blairville and of Marquette Township, was born Oct. 15, 1845, in Kent County, England. He was the eldest son of William and Mary Hartrup Wise. He was brought to Clinton, Ontario, by his parents in 1849 via sailing vessel to New York, thence by ox team into southern Ontario. In 1877 he married Annie Blair and in 1880 came by sailing vessel to Stirlingville, walked to Pickford. He was advised that there was good farming land southwest to be homesteaded. He built Blairville's first home where Don Nettleton now lives. A year or so later, his father-in-law moved his family to this new land. At that time the Blairs took the place where William Wise had built the cabin and he moved one mile further west where Harold McCord now lives. 7 children were born to this family.

Frederick married Sadie Harrison and had three children: Izetta (Mrs. Conrad Galer), Marie (Mrs. Harold Lockhart) and Harrison. Izetta's children are Willis, Merlin, and Connie. Marie had two children, Ronald and Donna. Harrison's daughter is Sandra. Nellie married Alex Crawford and had one daughter, Aleya (Mrs. Louis Cowan). Lawrence married Emily Beadle and had five children: Thelma (Mrs. James Yeack), Dorothy (Mrs. Oren Barber), Morrell, Pearl (Mrs. John Burt - deceased), and Lois is married. Carrie married C. Alex Harrison and had seven children: Reta (Mrs. Russell Cottle), Kenneth, Edwin, Isabelle (Mrs. John Rye), Stanley, Elizabeth (Mrs. Warren Hill), and Roy. Ivy married James Crawford and had four children: Jay, June (Mrs. Russell Bye), Annetta (Mrs. John Allen), and Reid. Minnie married Vernon Wood and after his death she married Harold Alwood. She raised a foster daughter, Marion Wise. Charles married Josephine Wilson and they had five children: Charles W., Emery, Joann (Mrs. Tony Garish), Donald, and Marion.

First township records to be found show that Marquette Township was organized before 1892 and William Wise was the first supervisor. He built the first schoolhouse in this settlement. Community affairs were held here, including church, school, Sunday school, and town meetings. Marquette Township paid first school tax in 1892 and was charging Pickford Township tuition for Herb Pryce, William and Nelson Wonnacott, and Joseph Rye in 1901.

Pickford's first fair was held on the Garbe farm, where Leonard Rutledge's family now live and William Wise was instrumental in its organization. Mr. Wise died April 2, 1922, in the Sault.

Frederick W. Wise was William's youngest brother, born in Goderich Township Sept. 26, 1864. He came to Blairville to visit his brother in 1882 when he was 18. The pioneer spirit was in his blood, he liked what he found, and after a trip home, came back in 1886 to buy the 160 acres directly north of William's. He bought this clay farm, still in brush, from the Marquette Railroad Company. At this time in Michigan's history, the state would deed vast acres of land to railroad so they could sell the land and use the money to build their roads. He made this land tillable with ox, match, and dynamite.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Frederick W. Wise married Margaret J. Clegg March 29, 1893, and to this union were born 13 children. The oldest son, William H. saw rugged service in World War I, and the youngest, Keith, in World War II. Frederick Wise's vocation of farming produced the best in livestock breeding. His cattle were Shorthorns, his sheep Lincoln. His sires were imported from Canada. He owned fine hotsets, drove a 1914 Ford, one of Pickford's first cars. He was a school board member in Marquette Township for 25 years, and Pickford Fair Board Director nearly that long. He promoted the telephone for Blairville by helping to build the lines.

WILLIAM H. died Jan. 30, 1926; MILLARD, Oct. 18, 1959; ALMER, May 3, 1940; HARRY, September, 1897; MARY ELIZABETH, Oct. 29, 1919. FRANCES HUNT is a retired elementary teacher in Portland, Michigan. JESSIE INGRAHAM lives in Portland, Michigan. CARRIE WISE is a secretary in the Department of Natural Resources in Lansing. F. JAY WISE is Personnel Manager and Secretary of Abrams Aerial Survey in Lansing. KEITH WISE is an engineer in Jackson. GLADYS WISE RUTLEDGE and JOHN H. WISE live in Pickford.

JOHN H farmed the original homestead from his father's death Nov. 30, 1923, until November 1955. His sons, William and Dean, each have a home there and are farming with a Holstein herd.

Their families make this farm a fourth generation home. William married Geraldine Batho and they have three children: Mike, a student at the U. of Michigan, Beth-Anne, and Kelly. Dean married Marjeen Sawyers. Their children are Kaye, a student at Northern Michigan University, Alan and Lori.

GLADYS WISE RUTLEDGE lived on a pioneer homestead too, settled in 1882, one-half mile south of the original school site on the William Rutledge farm. They sold their farm to Robert Fick in 1971 and moved into their new mobile home in Pickford. Their daughter, Gloria (Mrs. Harry Smith) has three children, Cathy and Cindy, students at L.S.S.C. and Chris.

Mrs. Margaret J. Wise, wife of Frederick Wise, died Aug. 4, 1955, on the farm to which she came as a bride in 1893.

### WONNACOTT

Great-grandmother Maitland was married three times. The first time was to a man named Maitland. They had two children, James and Flo. Her second marriage was to Richard Wonnacott. Richard had been previously married too and had three children, Susan, John and James. John was a dentist and lived near Dunganon in Canada. He was killed while serving in the Canadian army. Susan married a man by the name of Yoe. Richard and Great-grandmother Wonnacott had two children, Richard and Flora. Richard Wonnacott, Sr., died as the result of an accident at a logging bee. Her third marriage was to John Hancock. They had three children, Agnes, Lizzie, and John.

JOHN HANCOCK married Ellen Myra Rye, daughter of Richard and Sarah Rapson Rye in 1878 and they came to Pickford in 1882. AGNES married Henry Cook. LIZZIE married Henry Johnson and they had a daughter, Lizzie.

RICHARD WONNACOTT married Anna Wheeler. They moved to Pickford about the same time as his half-brother, John Hancock. They had nine children: Harriet (Hattie), Louiva Amelia, Ellen ~Vellie) Flora, Richard (Dick) John, Susan Ann, Nora Sophia, Minnie Maitland, Nelson Henry, and William.

Harriet Wonnacott married Hugh Leach. They had six children: Lottie, Mildred, Martha, George, Hugh, and Minnie. Lottie married John Little and had 8 children: Alma (Mrs. Charles Rye), Howard, Etta (Mrs. Clarence Smith), Herbert, Hazel, Ilene, John (deceased), and one son who died. (See LITTLE family.)

Mildred Leach married Howard Barber, then later William Mercy. She had Thelma, Ralph, Deloris, and Dale Barber.

Martha Leach married John Thompson (deceased) and they had 5 children: Morrell, Mildred (deceased), Shirley, Cecil (Pete), and Geraldine\*. George Leach married Mildred McDowell. Their children were Ivan, Vern, Howard, Dorothy, and Ruby\*.

Hugh\_ Leach married Marie McLaughlin. They had 8 children: Hattie, Betty, James (deceased), Terry, Janice Irene (deceased), Robert, Phyllis, Gerald (deceased)\*.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Minnie Leach married Andrew Smith (deceased) and later married Walter Hasse and now lives in Pickford.

Louiva Amelia Wonnacott married John Roberts. They had 5 children: Maude, John, Frank, Edith, and Glen.

Maude married Alfred Rowan. Their children were Etta, Roy, Lela, Melvin (deceased), Jean, William, Rita, Thelma, Frederick, and Donna\*. Etta Rowan\* married Wm. P. Campbell and had a stepson, William P. Campbell, and grandchildren, Katrina and William P. Campbell IV. Roy Rowan\* (deceased) married Mae Croker and lives in Flint. They have two children, Judith Ann and Jerald\*\* and four grandchildren. Lela Rowan\* married Wm. Goehle (deceased) and they had three children, William, Pamela, and Patricia\*\*. Jean Rowan\* married Charles Lee of Alpena. He is deceased. Their children are Barbara(deceased), Charles, James, David\*\* and a grandchild, Charles\*\*\* William Rowan\* married Jean Bagnell and they live in Davison. Their four children are Marsha, Connie, Kathleen, and Mark\*\* Rita Rowan\* married Clayton Richards and lives in Pickford. Their children are Beverly, Gary, and Ronald\*\*. Thelma Rowan\* married Harold Kirby (deceased). Their children were Hichard, William, Maryann, Rebecca, and John\*\*. Frederick Rowan\* married Nyla Schmitt and lives in St. Ignace. They have two children, Timothy and Gregory\*\*. Donna Rowan\* married Donald Rye and lives two miles north, one-half west of Pickford. Their children are Bruce, Dennis, Thomas, Sally, and Robert\*\*

John Roberts (1890-1919) married Olive Kencrick (died in 1919). Their children were Opal\* (deceased when a young child); Mervin\*, who had two sons, Mervin, Jr., and Rodney\*\*; Morrell\* married Mabel Kerr and lives in Pickford with their daughter, Linda\*\*; June\* who was manied three times (first to Terry Schaffer, second to Glen Arter (deceased) with one son, Douglas\*\*, and third to Melvin Heger). Frank Roberts married Modelle Rye allid lives in Saskatchewan, Canada.

Edith Roberts married Frederick Hancock (1878-1963). Their children were Hazel, Carlyle, Josephine, Effie, Ruby, Eva, Doris, John, Melba, Della, Stanley, Wilna, and Ethleen\*. Hazel\* married Harry Nettleton and had four children: Linda, Frederick (deceased), and CharleenÄand Colleen (twins)\*\*. Linda\*\* married George Burick and had four children: Michael, Nancy, Paul, and Windy Sue (deceased)\*\*\*. Carlyle\* married Ellen Evans Wonnacott and had a daughter, Beth\*\* She married John Earl. There were also three stepchildren, Marion, Linda, and David Wonnacott. Josephine Hancock\* married John Steele and had six children and 13 grandchildren. Effie Hancock\* married William Raynard (deceased) and had one daughter, Arlene\*\*, and two grandsons, David and Edward\*\*\*, who make their home with her. Ruby Hancock\* married Wilbur Earl and had two sons, Bernard and Gordon\*\*. Eva Hancock\* married Anthony Hanchera (deceased). Doris Hancock\* married Charles McLean (deceased) and they had four children: Shirley, Sharon, Martha, and Debra\*\* John Hancock\* married Florence Nevenski. Melba Hancock\* married Herbert Little. Della Hancock\* married Raymond Fountain. Stanley Hancock\* married Shirley Slocum, then Margaret Umphrey (deceased) and had three children. Wilna Hancock\* is not married. Ethleen\* (Skip) lives in Los Angeles, California.

Glen Roberts married Zella Hoath. They had two children. Ray\* married Francene Kaiman and they have three children: Ray, Dick, and Raeshelle\*\*. They live in Rockford, Michigan. Vivian Mae Roberts\* married George Johnson and they live in Colorado Springs. Their two boys are Gary and Robert\*\*

Ellen Wonnacott (1871-1943) married Conrad Galer who died in 1933. Their children were Frederick, Annie, Minnie, Kate, Conrad, and Lisabelle.

Richard Wonnacott married Sarah Lord Howell. They had two sons, Charles (deceased) and John T. (deceased, 1921). There were also two stepsons, Percy and Carl Howell.

Susan Wonnacott married David Lord. They had two children, Beatrice and Donald and three grandchildren, Edward, Fay, and Kay Hamilton\*.

Nora Wonnacott marrid Edward Steele.They had 7 children, all born in Pickford except for the last two, who were born after they moved to Alberta, Canada.

Minnie Maitland Wonnacott (1881-1956) married William Allen (1866-1947). They had four children, eight grandchildren, and fifteen great-grandchildren. Thorp and Clark are deceased, Clifford is at Barbeau, and Harold at Garden City, Michigan.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

Nelson Henry Wonnacott married Jessie Mae Kibble. Their children were as follows: Bertha (Mrs. Howard Rye), Etta (Mrs. Harold Hill), and Anna Elizabeth (Mrs. Clifford Roe), live in the Pickford area. Etta's children are Carol (Mrs. Robert Pickett), Charles, Nancy, and Paula\*. Dorothy Ma\_ and Helen died in infancy and Everett lived from 1920-1922. Ila Pearl Wonnacott married Jacob Ahola. Their children were Beatrice, Gladys, Mary, John, and Anna\*. Beatrice\* married Thomas Baker, then Edward Poloczky. She had Thomas, Patricia, and Charlene Baker\*\* and stepchildren, Edward, Sharon, Harold, John, Richard, Cathy, Joyce, and Leo Poloczky. Gladys\* married J. B. Smith and had one child, Laura\*\* Mary married Oscar Keith and had two sons, John and Gerald\*\*. She then married Russell Williams and had two children, Russell and Kathy\*\*. She later married Valentino Cary and had one daughter, Tina\*\*. John\* married Patricia Hencheck and their four children are Kenneth, Paul, John, Jr., and Denron\*\*. Ivan Wonnacott is not married, Gerald Wonnacott married Joyce Robinson. They live in Lansing and their children are Thomas, Dorna (deceased), Kenneth, Jerilyn Joyce, and Kathleen\*. Beatrice Wonnacott lived from July to August, 1929. Harvey L. Wonnacott married Mildred Tuttle. Their children were Robert, Jeffery, Pamela, Anthony, and Sheila\*. Kenneth Wonnacott married Ellen Evans. Their children were Marion, Linda, and David\* and they have 7 grandchildren.

William Wonnacott married Hannah Eliza Kibble (deceased). They had two children, Earl and Emily. Earl married Virginia Sawyers. Their children are William, Zandra, Robert, Ricky, Roger (1953-1958) Brenda (1957-1965), and Janis (1961-1968)\*. Emily married Harry Hamilton and they have two children, Paula\* (Mrs. Daniel Kellan) and Joel Harry\*.

After Hannah Eliza's death, William married Elsie Stewart. Their children are Levi, Merle, Calvin, Darlene, Vernus, and Wayne. Levi married Margaret Gilker, then Gladys Brophil. He has a stepgrandson, Tracy Lee. Merle married Frederick Sylvester and had three children, Frederick, Terrance, and Daniel\*, and 7 grandchildren. She later married Herb Lind, and then George Wilson. Calvin Wonilacqt\_t married Maxine Hill and lives five miles north of Pickford. They have two children, Pamela and Lisa\*. Darlene Wonnacott married Darell Jarvie of Rudyard. Their children are Wayne, Dareld, Ronald, and Randall\*. Vernus Wornacott married Donald J. Kelly and they live in the Soo. Their children are Michael, Christine, Candace, Donald, and Cathy\*. Wayne(Micky) married Arleen Nielsen and they have one son.

### WYNN

Wesley Wynn (1847-1920), brother-in-law of Samuel Roe, and his wife, the former Annie Darrock (185e1933) of Harrison, Ontarip, moved to PicMord in 1877 and settled on a homestead four miles north of Pickford. They had 9 children: AGGIE, AUSTIN, ANNIE LAURINDA, LILLIAN, MABEL, JOHN W., ALVIN, PEARL, and FLOSSIE.

AGGIE (1878-1967) married Eric J. McKiddie and had 7 children: Millard of Dafter had one daughter; Annie (Shaw) lives in Jackson; Edna B. (Watson), deceased 1960; Illa Pearl (McGee) of Jackson, deceased, had one son and one daughter; Alma(Armstrong) of Dafter had one daughter and two sons; Flossie May (deceased 1960); and Alvin of Dafter with one son and one daughter.

AUSTIN (1880-1967) married Gertrude E. Caldwell (deceased, 1971) and had four childten. Anna M. died in 1953. William A. lives in Swartz Creek and had two daughters and one son. Everett lives at Whitmore Lake and has one daughter and one son. Raymond lives at Pickford.

ANNIE LAURINDA (1822-1911) married Samuel E. Boweman of Rosedale and had three children. E. Thelma Sawyers of Detroit had tow daughters. myrtle Hermanson of Duluth, Minnesota had two daughters. A. Edward of the Sault had one daughter.

LILLIAN married Henry M. (Hank) Johnston of Dafter and had three sons. O. Harold of the Sault had three sons and one daughter. Lester of the Sault had 3 sons.

MABEL (1886-1949) married William Otis Johnston of Rothdrum, Idaho, and had four children. Annie B. lived in Alaska. Flossie Hegge lived in Spirit Lake, Idaho. Harry V. of Bremerton, Washington, had one son and two daughters. James H. of Rothdrum, Idaho, had one son and one daughter.

JOHN W. (188-1949) drowned in the Columbia River at Rainier, Oregon.

---

## A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Families of the Pickford Area

---

ALVIN married Ethel Carter of the Sault and lived on the original homestead until 1965 when it was sold to Reid Crawford.

PEARL married William Harold Campbell of the Sault and had five children. Lloyd lives in the Sault. Glenn of Big Rapids had three sons and one daughter. Wilda Rudd of the Sault had one son and two daughters. Vernon of Denver, Colorado, is deceased. Ivan of Grand Rapids has two sons.

FLOSSIE married S. Paul Caldwell and had one daughter and one son. H. Elva Arnhill of Iron Bridge has two daughters and one son. Wesley P. of Flint has four sons and one daughter.

## **GROUPS AND ORGANIZATIONS**

### **PICKFORD AMVETS**

The Pickford American Veterans of World War II was organized in 1946 with 41 Chapter Members. The organization was quite active for several years, sponsoring annual July 4th celebrations, horse racing, and various money-making and recreational activities.

During the summer of 1954, with Web Morrison as Commander, they built a clubhouse on property donated by Mr. Jack Foster.

By 1958 the membership dwindled to 9 active members, who sold the property to the Marquette Township Board in the fall of that year for use as a doctor's office.

The last act of the organization was to buy three sections of bleachers for the new gymnasium at the Pickford School.

### **THE PICKFORD FAIR**

The first Pickford Agricultural Fair was held in 1893. It was near the place where John Wise now lives.

Richard Rye was president of the Fair Board.

In the early days of the Fair it was held in late October. Later it was held on Labor Day. Entry was Saturday and the Fair was on Monday and Tuesday.

The Fair was much looked forward to by the people of Pickford and surrounding areas. The people from outlying areas would come in with their families and it was like a homecoming for some of the oldest people.

Some of the exhibits were homemade butter, home canning, pastry, garden produce, fancy work, home cooking and baking, knitting and sewing.

Later the fair was moved to the site at the northeast edge of town. In 1925 horse hauling, horse racing, and harness racing became important events. Several concession stands were run by the Senior Class, Lions Club, and church groups. In some of the later years a small carnival was brought in.

Some of the past presidents of the Fair Board were Jack Hillock, Elliott Hancock, Hugh Carr, Richard Rye, George Rye, Mervin Rye, and Tom Best.

The last Fair was held in 1949.

### **PICKFORD FARM BUREAU**

The Pickford Farm Bureau groups are the County Line, Town Line, Midway, Mtuscong, Sunshine, Pleasant Park, and Country Club groups. All were organized in 1958 except the County Line, organized in 1956, and the Country Club, in 1960.

The County Line group was the first group organized in Chippewa County. The first members to pay their dues in the Chippewa County organization were Mr. and Mrs. Bob Wilson of the County Line Group,

The Farm Bureau motto is "The farmers who are wise will organize." The purpose of the Farm Bureau is to provide a united voice of Agriculture to speak where laws are being formulated and administered. The Farm Bureau maintains a full-time legislative staff working in Washington and Lansing in the interest of the farmers.

### **PICKFORD GRANGE**

The purpose of a Grange is to "elevate and educate the farmer." The present Pickford Grange was organized in May 1934. The Charter was received and the first elected officers were installed May 19, 1934.

Robert Sutton of Dafter organized the Pickford Grange. First Master was George H. Raynard. Since then Clarence Green, John Wise, Hannah Graham, Merrill Hamilton, Jay Caldwell, Orville Bawks, Orville Stain, Elliott Cottle, Archie Ball, William Raynard, Reid Crawford and Alex Cottle have been Masters.

The first years the meetings were held in the Marquette Township Hall. When the membership became too large for that hall, the meetings were held in the Pickford Grade School dining room.

During these years the membership brought two lots north of the Nazarene Church and worked and saved to buy their own hall. But since the Pickford Township built a town hall, those plans have been abandoned.

Pickford Grange is responsible for the blinker light on M-129 at the intersection of Main Street, for the park in the school forest three miles north of town, the State picnicking park on M-134 on Lake Huron near DeTour, and for the rows of elm trees south of town. They sponsor a softball team for night games every summer and also a Pee Wee softball league.

The Pickford Grange is always ready to lend a helping hand for anything worthwhile and has had state recognition in Community Services many times.

Over 50 years ago there was a Grange in Pickford that met in the old Red Block (it later burned) and John Hancock was Master. The Grange was very active and there were Granges at Stalwart, Drummond, etc.

When the first Grange was active, Austin Wynn and Roger Hassett drove a horse and buggy to the Soo and put it in a livery stable. The next morning they took a boat to Drummond Island to a Grange picnic, picking up May Johnson and Lionel Warren at Raber. They got back to the Soo about 10 p.m. and then drove home, getting back to Pickford in early morning.

When the present Grange was organized, some of the older members would tell of coming to Grange with team and sleigh and how some members would ski and snowshoe to the Main Road to catch a ride. The Bob Hillock barn was where the horses were kept. They told of cold halls or meeting places and then being served ice cream for lunch. At that time Grange property was scarce and everyone came with their own cups and dishes. When the Grange moved to the Township Hall they purchased new dishes ample to serve 100 people.

### **PICKFORD LIONS**

The Pickford Lions Club, chartered in 1941, is an organization whose membership is comprised of local business and professional men interested in service. Each year the club has planned and worked on a number of projects using receipts for community service. One of the most successful money project is making of Maple Syrup. Several of the annual projects have been a student loan fund, an ice rink, phone directory, Christmas party and Christmas charity.

The Student Loan fund is a sum of money set aside and added to each year for loans at a very liberal interest rate to Juniors and Seniors in college to assist them in finishing their formal education.

The club each year constructs and maintains an ice rink for boys and girls interested in this activity. The rink is always a very active spot for youth to enjoy wholesome recreation.

The Club has for many years assisted Santa on his trip from the North Pole to meet and greet Pickford boys and girls. He always brings candy for each lass and lad, which is presented after a Christmas program. Too, needy families are presented Christmas baskets consisting of a dinner or fruit which has been prepared by club members.

Other annual services in which the club engages out of the community area are sale of white canes for the blind, contribution to the leader dog school at Rochester, Michigan, and collecting glasses and frames for distribution to those in need of them.

### **STALWART FAIR (BEST LITTLE FAIR IN MICHIGAN)**

The Stalwart Fair was started in 1906. An Agricultural Society was organized to carry on the work of the fair. Those who were admitted were Alex Sims, R. G. Crawford, William Clark, Robert A. Sims, Thomas Forgrave, Chester C. Crawford, and James Richardson.

The main purpose of the fair is an important and colorful part of our American tradition. Generations of Americans have to love and eagerly look forward to what is coming each year.

The County Fair is much more than entertainment, however. It serves an important educational function in many ways. It is a valuable competitive spur to farmers, young and old, to do their utmost in increasing the quality of our already excellent farm products.

Today the County Fair is of great interest to city dwellers, as well as to farmers. The County Fair, therefore, has become a meeting place between our state, city, and rural dwellers. It is indeed an important event in the lives of the people in this district.



---

A History of Pickford Area Pioneer Families: Groups and Organizations

---